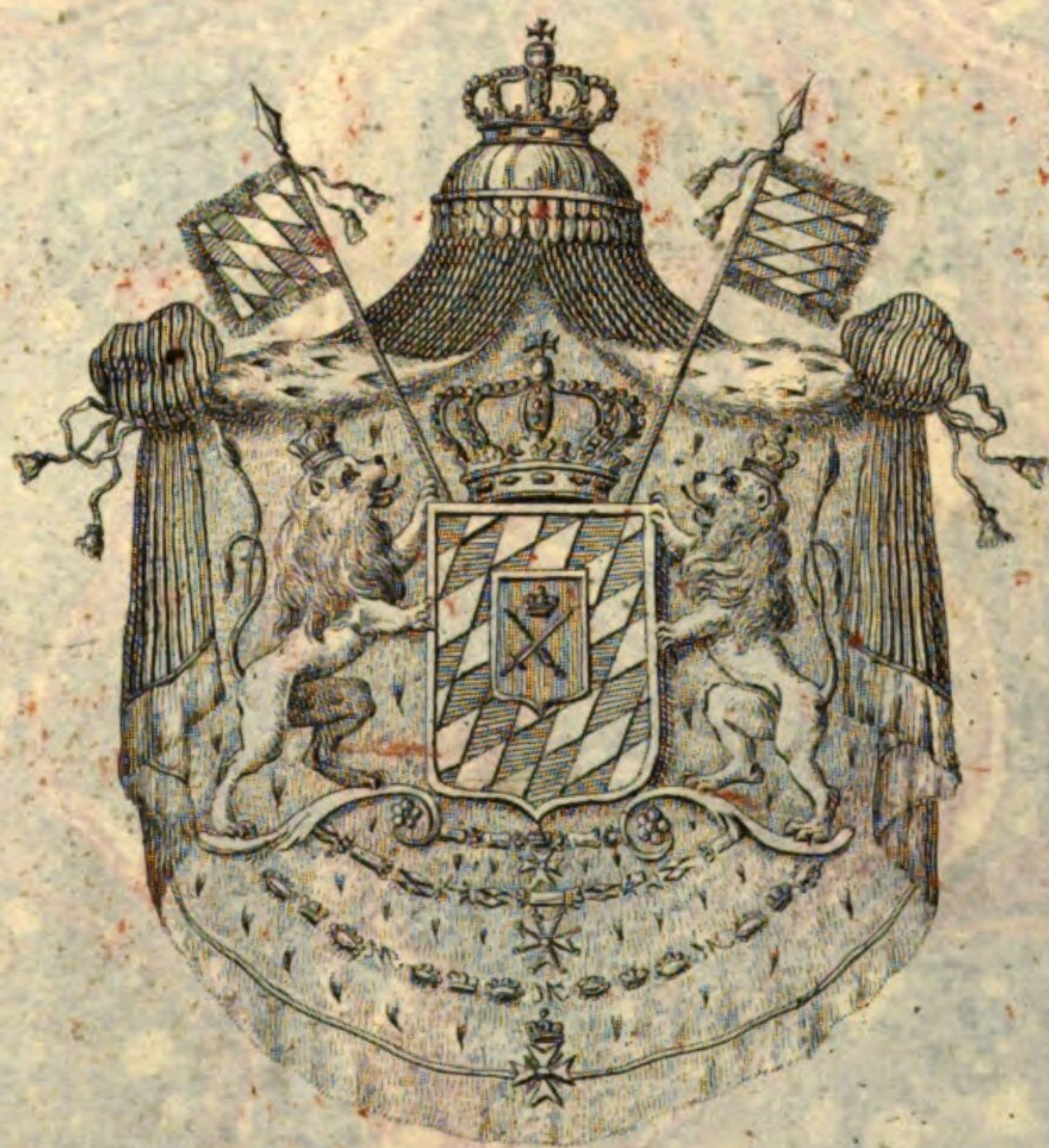






BIBLIOTHECA
REGIA
MONACENSIS.



4th Bnd
39^m

John Jenn

34. family

12. 12 -

p. 2

THE LANCET

ADDENDUM

TO REPORT ON THE

THE LANCET

FOR

THE LANCET



THE LANCET

ADDENDUM

Printed for C. J. and J. Richardson, in Strand, London.

Original Letters,

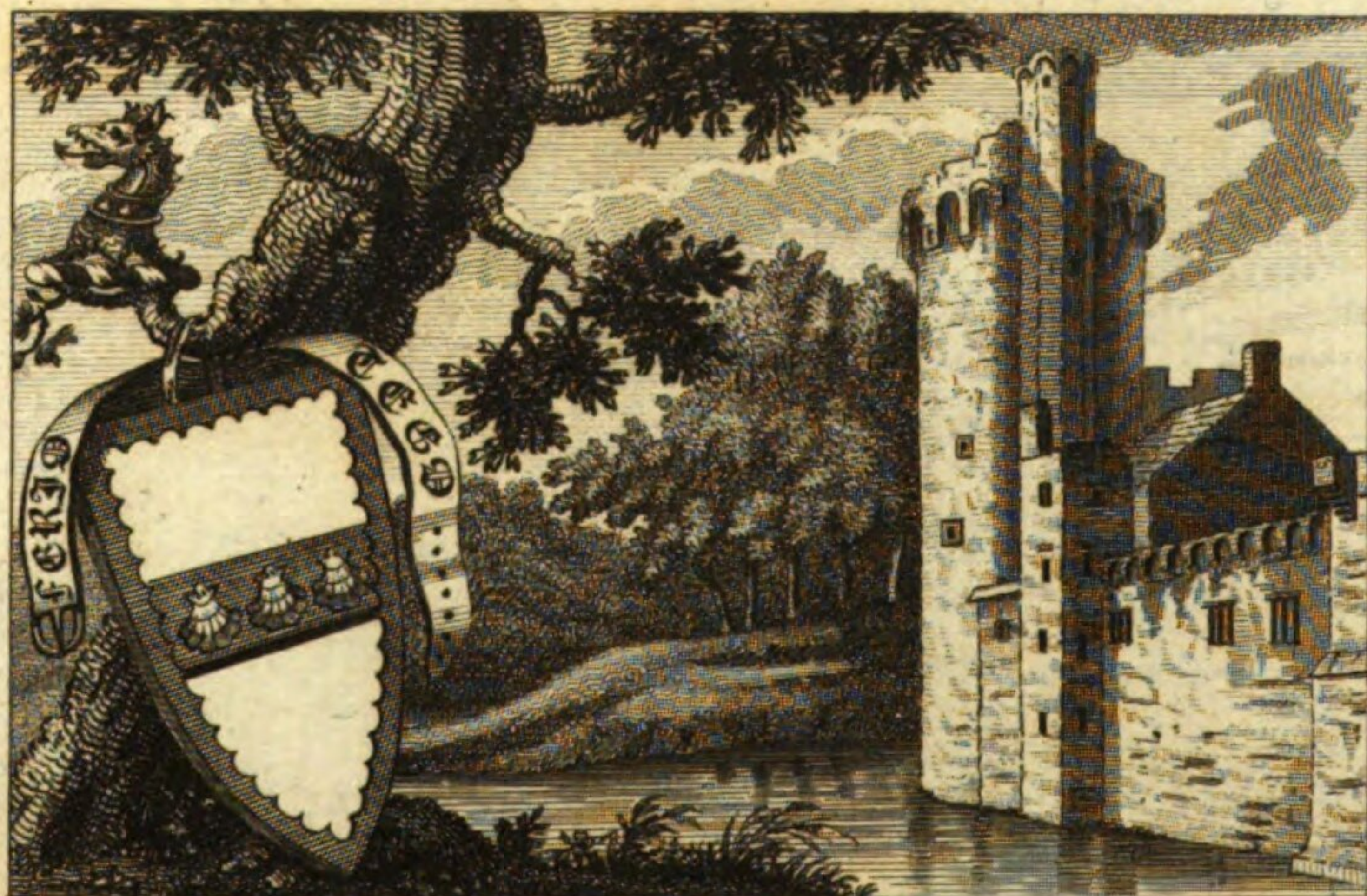
WRITTEN

During the Absence of

HENRY VI. EDWARD IV.

AND

RICHARD III.



CASTER TOWER.

LONDON,

Printed for G. G. J. and J. Robinson, in Water-noster-Row, 1787.

Original Letters

ADDRESSED

TO GEORGE, DUKE OF SURREY

OF CHICHESTER

AND

SEE CHICHESTER

CHICHESTER

AND

CHICHESTER



T. Cook sculp.

HENRY. VIII.

From an Original Drawing, taken between 1460 & 1470.

Now in the Possession of John Fenn Esq. F.A.S.

ORIGINAL LETTERS,
Written during the REIGNS of
HENRY VI. EDWARD IV.
AND
RICHARD III.

By various Persons of RANK or CONSEQUENCE ;

CONTAINING

Many curious ANECDOTES, relative to that turbulent and bloody,
but hitherto dark, PERIOD of our HISTORY ;

AND

Elucidating, not only PUBLIC MATTERS of STATE, but likewise
the PRIVATE MANNERS of the AGE:

Digested in CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER ;

WITH

NOTES, Historical and Explanatory ;

AND

Authenticated by Engravings of AUTOGRAPHS, PAPER MARKS, and SEALS.

By JOHN FENN, Esq. M.A. and F.A.S.

“Tempora mutantur.”

“Litera scripta manet.”

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

L O N D O N,

Printed for G. G. J. and J. ROBINSON, in Pater-noster-Row.

MDCCLXXXVII.

ORIGINAL LETTERS,



RICHARD III.

By various Persons of Rank or Consequence;

CONTAINING

Many curious ANECDOTES, relative to that turbulent and bloody
the history of our History.

AND

Including, not only PUBLIC MATTERS of STATE, but likewise

the PRIVATE MANNERS of the AGE.

Edited in Obedience to the Royal Command, by

JOHN PEARSON, Esq.

For this Address

Printed by J. PEARSON, at the Angel, in the Strand, near the Temple Church.

JOHN PEARSON, Esq. M.A. and F.R.S.

"Temple manuscript."

"Liber scriptus manuscript."

Containing VOLUMES.

Vol. I.

L O N D O N.

Printed by G. J. and I. ROBERTS, at the Angel, in the Strand, near the Temple Church.

MDCCLXXVII.

D E D I C A T I O N

T O

THE KING.

S I R,

THE Honour of laying my Book at the foot of Majesty constitutes the smallest part of my pleasure, on receiving YOUR ROYAL PERMISSION for this Address.

I glory in the conscious satisfaction of dedicating it, to the Munificent Encourager of Knowledge in general ; to the Avowed Patron of that particular Branch of it, the Antiquities of These Kingdoms ; to a Prince, Who has no cause to blush at the Idea, that Posterity may

DEDICATION.

may read, in the private Letters of the present Age, the undisguised Opinion which His Subjects entertained of His most secret Actions.

A Permission to dedicate to such a KING, is an Honour so highly flattering, that it will ever be remembered with the utmost Gratitude.

Condescend, MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN, to accept this humble Testimony of profound Respect, from

YOUR MAJESTY'S

Most loyal Subject,

And most dutiful Servant,

East Dereham.
November 23, 1786.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "J. D. Fenn". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned to the right of the printed text.

P R E F A C E.

ALL civilized Nations have ever been anxious to Nations
preserve
Records. preserve every authentic record of their former transactions, both public and private; and with the greatest reason, since the proof of their very existence, as a nation of consequence (in the estimation of the real historian, who pays no attention to fabulous narratives) entirely depends upon such undoubted memorials.

Whenever, therefore, any particular period of a great nation is imperfectly known, from the want of real and Defective
Period to be
supplied. authentic records; every one, who wishes to see an unbroken chain of national events, will, with the greatest eagerness, seize any information of undoubted authority, which may present itself; and from which either new matter may arise, or accounts now existing may, if true, be confirmed, and ascertained on sure grounds.

That our own kingdom has fewer authentic records Few Records
of the Reigns
of Hen. VI.
Ed. IV. and
Rich. III. of the transactions, during the reigns of Henry VI. Edward IV. and Richard III. than of any other later period of our History, is a truth known to, and lamented by, every man of historical knowledge.

This deficiency of information in the above period The Reasons. arises from the following causes.

I. The

I. The civil contentions between the houses of York and Lancaster.

II. The slaughter of our nobility and gentry in the field, and on the scaffold.

III. The unsettled state of property.

IV. The invention of printing *at the time*.

This, as at first sight it appears to favour universal knowledge, is certainly an assertion which requires a few words of explanation.

Employment
of our early
Printers.

At the *beginning* of the art of printing, those who practised it, were solicitous to perpetuate things already committed to writing, relative to past times and past occurrences; not regarding recent transactions as of equal consequence.

This art likewise probably prevented the writers of manuscripts from multiplying their copies; they foreseeing that the new invention would, in time, supply a sufficient number at a much less price, by which means the value of their manual labour would be greatly diminished: and the early printers being busy in preparing for the press old Histories, Legends, Dicts and Sayings of Philosophers, Translations, &c. &c. could not find time for printing the then modern history, which being preserved by few, the manuscripts containing it were easily lost, or destroyed, and so never came down to us.

Reformation
ravage not
considered.

The Destruction which overwhelmed our manuscripts and records at the Reformation, is not here considered; as that affected all the preceding ages, equally with that which is now under our consideration.

Some historic manuscripts, however, were without doubt locked up amongst family writings, where they remained unregarded and useless for centuries; the possessors, if they knew they had such papers, considering them as of no consequence; and if ever they were *afterwards* looked at, the examiner perhaps cast them aside as illegible.

Historic
MSS.
preserved.

Would the ancient nobility and gentry of this kingdom, and the present owners of manors and estates, formerly belonging to religious societies, or to old and respectable families, permit their worm-eaten writings and mouldy papers to be carefully perused by those whose education and pursuits have given them knowledge and taste to do it, it might not even now be too late to discover, and bring to light, many curious and valuable manuscripts, which probably would afford us fresh information in various arts and sciences, confirm doubtful Facts, and fix on sure foundations many events in our own history, even from very early periods down to the Reformation, now unknown or uncertain.

Search for
ancient
writings.

These letters, which are now presented to the public, are a convincing proof, both of the preservation of such papers, and of the neglect which attends them; for though they were in the possession of different antiquaries for above a century, they have lain by totally neglected, and perhaps forgotten.

These letters
an example.

It is a truth greatly to be lamented, that almost all general collectors are too apt to become so very atten-

Faults of
general
collectors.

tive to the *present* pursuit of the day, as to let that engross their whole attention; whereas, would they follow one species of collecting only; and, having acquired a sufficient fund of materials relative to that particular pursuit, then use the same industry in arranging and digesting those materials, as they before employed merely in collecting them, and when thus put into order, give them to the public, how much good would they do to society, and to themselves; instead of which, as soon as a sufficient quantity of matter is amassed for their originally intended plan, the whole is laid aside, and a new pursuit takes place: thus, wandering from one species of collecting to another, their life wears away; they become old men, and pass to their grave without having benefited their contemporaries by any useful or curious publication; too often, it is to be feared, with ruined, or at least wasted estates, their collections are then dispersed by public sale, perhaps for the same purpose as before collected—*to be looked at, laid aside, and forgotten!*

Foregoing
remarks
exemplified.

These observations occurred from the editor's particular acquaintance with a great collector, possessed of sound abilities, and whose judgment in points of antiquarian knowledge was extensive; who frequently made resolutions, that *next year* he would digest his various collections, and form some of them for public inspection: but he wanted perseverance; he grew old; he died in his chair, at the advanced age of seventy-four years, without ever having completed any literary under-

undertaking, and in circumstances from which his children felt the effects of his indiscretions.

To the honour, however, of the present age, we have several learned antiquaries and collectors, who have already published, and are still preparing for the press, works, which now place them amongst the first writers, and will convey their names to future ages with due credit to themselves, and honour to their country.

Present age
has learned
writers.

Would collectors in general follow such examples, and each contribute his stock to the public fund of learning, how many useful and ingenious publications would come abroad! the rage for collections, acquired with loss of fortune, would be in a great measure stopped; and those already *prudently* made, would remain in the respective families of the original collector, as marks of his taste and learning.

They should
be examples
to others.

What a pleasure would it be to a person fond of examining into the events of past ages, to be able to converse with those who lived in the times, and were present at the events themselves! as this cannot be, will not the next degree of pleasure arise from reading what those very persons, at the very time when the events happened, wrote to their contemporaries?

Reflections
on past ages.

This may here be done, by a perusal of their letters; of the letters which they really wrote, and not such as are too often delivered down to us by historians, where the sentiments, the style, and the language, are generally those of the historian himself, and not of

the person ; few real and original letters of remote times, being now in existence.

Letters of
remote ages
afford plea-
sure

Even the private letters of private men, who have lived in ages past, afford much pleasure to a studious and contemplative mind ; we seem to see the man, to converse with him, and in his familiar effusions to penetrate his thoughts.

But when the private letters of great men, men of eminence in the state, whose lives and actions fill the page of history, are preserved and brought to light, how enthusiastically do the antiquary and historian pore over their contents ; and examine with eager curiosity the style, the language, and even the hand-writing ; deducing, from all, inferences favourable to learning and history, in tracing the gleams of taste and genius, in elucidating events already imperfectly known, and in discovering others hitherto unknown.

to every
reader ;

Will not every reader receive greater pleasure from the speeches of princes, warriors, and statesmen, in our great Shakspeare's Drama, when he has seen their hand-writing, when he has perused their letters, when he has *only not* conversed with the men themselves ?

particularly
to the anti-
quary and
historian.

Will not the antiquary and historian become, in their own minds, almost contemporaries with York and Canterbury, Salisbury and Warwick, Buckingham and Norfolk, Suffolk and Hastings ?

Dark period
of history.

From the reign of king Stephen, there is no period so slightly illustrated by records, and authentic documents,

ments, as the turbulent and distracted years, which passed from the latter part of Henry VI's reign, to the accession of Henry VII. almost the only registers preserved were written in characters of blood : battles and executions alone mark out to the historian his path, from one scene of confusion to another ; and his most trusty guide is the genealogist, who, recording the years in which such or such of the great nobility were beheaded, ascertains the dates of the various revolutions.

Whatever, therefore, tends to throw a gleam of light on so clouded an horizon, must be a grateful present to those, who would investigate their country's story ; and when we have despaired of recovering any material monuments of those disastrous times, the slightest relics of so obscure a season may seem almost as precious as the better preserved remains of periods fully illustrated.

The blasted stock of a tree, a heap of stones, is a welcome land-mark to a traveller, who searches for a road amidst a level and dreary desert.

In a dearth of information, how grateful a treasure must we esteem a collection of private letters, written during the combustions occasioned by the quarrels between the two Roses !

Any confidential effusions between relations and friends, in those sad and dangerous moments, when conveyance was difficult, when families were divided into different factions, and disaffection to either triumphant

umphant party was perilous, were little likely to be hazarded, and less likely to be preserved.

Civil wars
from 1640
to 1660.

At a more recent æra of similar complexion, though less sanguinary (from 1640 to the Restoration), how few private letters have appeared; and consequently how few have probably reached the present hour, when the taste of the public for historic anecdotes is awake, and would have invited publication?

Correspond-
ence danger-
ous in times
of civil dis-
ensions.

In the heat of civil discord, familiar correspondence is undoubtedly circumspect; and when hostile parties ravage the country, the most intimate friends are cautious of trusting their sentiments to paper.

Charles himself, perhaps, added to the number of those who were determined on his destruction, by the discovery of some intentions of his trusted to a letter, which he sent to the Queen in, as he thought, the most guarded manner, but which fell into the hands of his enemies.

Civil wars
between the
two Roses.

From a remoter and far more barbarous age, we could little expect to attain notices of public occurrences, or details of domestic life; and when we know so little of the interior of that great theatre, to which curiosity and interest are most attentive, the court; when the councils and measures of Henry VI. or rather of his courageous queen and her favourites, of Edward IV. and of Richard III. have been so imperfectly unravelled; was it probable, that a large intercourse between respectable persons, not ill informed in that dark season, should have been treasured up;

up ; and after so long an interval, be laid before the public !

Such a valuable deposit did actually exist, and is now presented to the reader in the following pages.

Original
Letters.

Every criterion of authenticity accompanies the original documents ; no novel or suspicious anecdote will stagger credulity ; no new hypothesis is to be established, or even proposed ; no inveterate faith in received history is to be shaken ; no eccentric genius is to appear, and call for admiration of talents, that exceeded his means of improving or displaying them.

Authenticity
of them.

The artless writers of these letters here communicate their private affairs, or relate the reports of the day ; they tell their tale in the plain and uncouth phrase of the time ; aim not at shining by art or eloquence ; and bespeak credit by total carelessness of correction and ornament.

The principal satisfaction of the reader will arise from two sources. He will hear the events of the moment from persons living at the time ; and will see the manners and usages of that age, painted in the most familiar language, undisguised and unadorned.

Sources of
satisfaction to
the reader.

The actors, as in Shakspeare's historic plays, will be, by turns, the victorious prince, the martial peers, the defeated and sacrificed ministers, or persons of inferior rank.

The meek and religious Henry, the restless Warwick, the loyal Beauforts, will attract attention, whether they become victorious or sink in defeat ; Edward himself will

will now force battle upon his foes, now hasten to his coronation, now post to the North to resist new foes; and each letter, like a change of decoration, will present him in a different scene.

The politic Richard will take every bold measure to secure that crown, which, conscience tells him, totters on his head.

We shall not learn many new exploits, but we shall seem to see these princes and their peers, acting the details of their own times; and though the details are sometimes cursory and meager, it is a question whether, being thus brought under the eye, they will not interest us more than the barren and doubtful narrations, which we already possess of those reigns?

Henry VI.

Henry VI. will here appear the mild and ductile image of a king; this day, guided by the active and undaunted spirit of his queen; to-morrow, acting under the direction of the haughty and ambitious Warwick; weak in mind, and indolent in body, this prince might have been comfortable in the peaceful walk of private life; in the exalted rank of sovereignty he must at all times have been miserable; without a will, or even a wish, to act for himself, he lived a puppet, and he died a victim, to the ambition of others.

Edward IV.

Edward IV. as soon as prosperity and pleasure had satisfied and enervated his ambition, sunk into the arms of luxurious indolence; and his activity, as sovereign magistrate,

magistrate, awaked only to rapid starts of cruelty, as often as his repose was disturbed by contradiction.

The pursuit of his right to the crown excepted, there was as little justice as mercy in his proceedings; the axe intimated his displeasure, and his obdurate heart spared a brother no more than a Lancastrian; he married his wife because she would not be his mistress; and took another man's wife for his mistress, who was willing to be so.

Obliged to conquer his subjects before he could be their King, he discovered neither spirit nor policy in dealing with foreign enemies; and yet, perhaps, there was more sense in his conduct than in that of most other heroes: Edward acquired because he wished to enjoy; had he succeeded peaceably to the crown, and could have enjoyed without acquiring, he perhaps would never have fought to make an acquisition.

He preferred being paid for his own tranquillity by Louis XI. to sacrificing his tranquillity, his treasure, and the blood of his people, in pursuit of glory, at the risk of his repose: he did little for fame, and fame has done as little for him; the superficial memorials of his vigour contained in the following sheets, will therefore be the more acceptable.

We gain scarcely any fresh lights respecting the reign of that ambitious but doubtful hero Richard III. except that in his dispute with his brother, Clarence was the aggressor.

As sovereign, his own proclamation, and the letters of his favourite Norfolk shew us, he was making every warlike preparation against his enemies, and stimulating his subjects to their loyalty by an appeal to them.

Those who think best of him, must ever condemn his cruel and illegal conduct in beheading Hastings, Rivers, Vaughan, and Gray, however the ferocious policy of the times may palliate some of his actions.

Had his path to the throne been strait, he might have shone in history as a good prince; for he certainly understood the duty of a king better than his predecessor.

His genius was enterprising, and his temper liberal; if his conduct in the day of battle did not point him out as a consummate general, it exhibited him as a courageous soldier; for when he found all was lost, he fought his competitor, and braved death by acts of heroism.

General
remark.

The sufferings of warriors, the distresses of private life, occasioned by so tempestuous a season, and the concise rapidity of the narratives, will present a truer picture of that turbulent period than could be exhibited by the artful pencil of a sedate historian.

Reflections
on our own
blessings.

May we, who live in a time of national tranquillity, under a form of government defined and limited, with a prince upon the throne, whose public and private virtues claim every mark of our loyalty and respect, be truly sensible of our own happiness!

May the present blessings, which we experience, contrasted by the dreadful calamities portrayed in the
distracted

distracted period of history here presented to our view, make us humbly thankful to the great Disposer of all human events, and inspire us with such a becoming moderation in the enjoyment of these blessings, that we may merit a continuance of them to ourselves, and to our posterity!

It will now be necessary to satisfy the reader of the authenticity of the letters here laid before him, by presenting him with a pedigree of their descent, and a description of each, accompanied with such observations as have arisen in the mind of the editor, from an accurate examination of every one of them.

Authenticity
of the letters.

These letters were most of them written by, or to particular persons of the family of * Paston, in Norfolk (who lived in the reigns of Henry VI. Edward IV. and Richard III.) were carefully preserved in that family for several descents, and were finally in the possession of the earl of Yarmouth; they then became the property of that great collector and antiquary Peter le Neve, esquire, Norroy; from him they devolved to

Pedigree of
the letters.

* For an account of this family the reader is referred to the Pedigree.

† Peter le Neve, esquire, a great collector and antiquary, was born 21st of January, 1661, made Rouge-croix pursuivant, 17th of January, 1689, Richmond herald 5th of April, 1704, and Norroy king of arms, the 25th of May following.

He was the first president of the Antiquary Society, on its revival in the beginning of this century, which office he resigned in 1724, and died on the 24th of September, 1729, æt. 68.

to Mr. * Martin, by his marriage with Mrs. le Neve, and were a part of his collections purchased by Mr. † Worth, from whom in 1774, they came to the editor.

Paper.†

The ‡ paper on which they are written, is of different degrees of fineness; some sheets being rough, and,

He inherited a considerable estate at Whitchingham, and other towns in the county of Norfolk, which, after his decease, and a long and expensive contest at law, was decreed by the house of lords to be the estate of John Norris, esquire, whose grandfather had purchased the reversion of a Le Neve.

* Thomas Martin, gent. of Palgrave, in Suffolk, was born at Thetford, on the 9th of March, 1696-7, was admitted a fellow of the Antiquary Society, in 1718, and died suddenly in his chair on the 7th of March, 1771, having very nearly completed his 74th year.

He may be said to have been born an antiquary, for from his very infancy a fondness for antiquities commenced, and he became a collector of books, &c. &c. almost as soon as he could read.

In matters of antiquarian research, his indefatigable and persevering industry, assisted by a strong and retentive memory, overcame all difficulties, and, without the advantage of a learned education, he acquired a fund of knowledge, which, though he did not turn it to his own pecuniary benefit, he very willingly and with great clearness communicated to any who applied to him for information in the various branches of antiquarian investigation.

His collections were large and various, and what remained of them at his decease, were sold by his administratrix to Mr. Worth, for 630l.

† Mr. John Worth, an apothecary and chemist, at Diss, in Norfolk, purchased Mr. Martin's collections, with an intention of arranging, and then selling them to the best advantage.

He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1771, and, before he had completed the sale of his collections, died suddenly, on the 8th of December, 1774.

‡ In a stanza of the Proeme to "Bartholomeus de Proprietatibus Rerum," printed by Wynken de Worde, about 1495, wherein he recalls John Caxton to our remembrance, is the following curious memorial of our first paper-maker:

*"And John Tate the yonger, Joye mote hem broke,
"Whiche late hathe in Englonde doo make this paper thynne.
"That now, in our Englyssh, this boke is prynted inne."*

His

and, what we now call, very coarse, while others are perfectly smooth, and of a much finer texture; these different sorts, however, must have been all of foreign manufacture, since the art of paper-making was not introduced into England before the reign of Henry VII.

The * paper marks are various, and are always expressed as authenticating the age of the paper; and the reason why several of the letters have no paper mark, is the following: the portion of a sheet of paper what was no more than was required to contain the writing, as the paper is always cut off from the sheet at the end of the letter; short letters therefore are often without any paper mark, and others have it cut through, so that only a part of it remains on the letter. Paper marks.

The size of the whole sheets of paper varies from ten to twelve inches in length, as the writing runs, and from about sixteen to seventeen, or eighteen inches in depth. Size of the paper.

The various sizes of the letters themselves, are from ten to twelve inches in length, to three, six, eight, ten, or twelve inches, or more in depth, according Size of the letters.

His paper-mill, is likewise recorded to have been in the town of Hartford, and the mark on his paper is a star of eight points, or rays within a double circle, it is engraved on plate XIII. N^o 6.

* The paper-marks are those figures formed by wires, on the sieve at the bottom of the mould in which the paper is made, and are impressed on it in its pulpy state.

From these marks the different sorts of modern paper are named, and the time and place of its manufacture ascertained.

They are often called the water-marks.

to the quantity of the matter written; and each letter has its size here specified at the end of it, in inches and parts of inches.

Form, and
fastening of
the letters.

Most of the letters have been neatly folded up in different shapes, from three to four inches in length, and from one and an half to three inches in breadth, having, either a hole cut by a knife, and a piece of paper put through it; or threads drawn through by a needle, and brought under the seal, by which they were fastened.

Seals.

Many of the seals are so far perfect as to discover the impressions of arms, crests, letters, heads, or some other devices; all of which will be mentioned in the notes to the letters on which they appear; some of them have likewise a braid of string, or straw twisted round the impression, and fixed when the wax was warm. * Such of the seals as remain perfect, or nearly so, are engraved on a plate by themselves, of which a description is annexed at the end of the work.

Hand-
writing.

The hand-writing in some of the letters is, though black and thick, very true and legible; in others, the decyphering of it has been attended with much trouble and difficulty.

Ink.

The ink in general stands well, but where any dampness has reached it, is become yellow, and in some places the colour is quite gone.

* This plate would have been referred to, in the same manner as those of the autographs and paper marks, but the engraving of the seals was not determined upon till the work was nearly printed off.

The

The method observed, in preparing these letters for public inspection, is the following. Method pursued.

The contractions, dialects, modes of spelling and pointing, used in the original letters are exactly followed in the copy ; and wherever capitals appear in the one, they are continued in the other. Contractions, &c. continued.

The thought of transcribing each letter, according to the rules of modern orthography and punctuation, arose from a hint which the editor received from an antiquary, respectable for his knowledge and publications ; whose opinion was, that many would be induced to read these letters, for the sake of the various matter they contain, for their style, and for their curiosity, who, not having paid attention to ancient modes of writing and abbreviations, would be deterred from attempting such a task, by their uncouth appearance in their original garb. Transcripts in modern orthography, &c.

Some readers perhaps may think, that a select number only of the original letters, printed in their antique dress, would have sufficed as specimens to have gratified the taste of the antiquary. Let such however consider, that a faithful delineation of our language, during a period of almost half a century, in an age too, famous for little besides its barbarity and civil dissensions, is a matter not only of much curiosity, but of some use ; and though this method of printing the letters has been attended both with additional trouble and expence, yet it is hoped that the purchaser will not think that too high a price has been set upon these

I

these volumes, as the editor assures him that if he be paid by the sale for his trouble and expences attending the publication, he shall be satisfied.

In the transcribed letters, except in the spelling and pointing, as little alteration is made as was possible; the turn of expression and phraseology of the original, even where the grammar is defective, being preserved. The editor is conscious, however, that even in the transcribed letters a word will sometimes be found in the old form, arising from that familiarity with the old language, which suffered it not only to escape his pen in writing, but likewise to pass unnoticed in correcting the sheets.

It ought to be observed here, that in many places the sense of the original appeared on the first reading defective, and seemed to require an insertion of words to complete it; but, on a more attentive perusal, and the proper placing of a stop, the seeming difficulty often vanished, and, allowing for the mode of expression then in use, acquitted the writer of any ambiguity.

Obsolete
words ex-
plained.

The obsolete words are continued, but the sense is expressed by modern words or phrases, in Italics between parentheses.

How well the editor has succeeded in this plan, he leaves to the judgment of antiquaries to determine; he can only assure his readers, that he has endeavoured to be as correct, as glossaries, dictionaries, &c. &c. would permit him.

The

The original letters are often without either stops or breaks; this confuses the sense, and renders it obscure to many, particularly to those who are not conversant in ancient writing; in the transcribed letters these defects are endeavoured to be amended.

The dates are sometimes, though seldom, fully expressed in the letters, except in some of those of particular writers, as sir John Fastolf, and sir John Paston; the day of the month only, or the saint's name, to whom the day is dedicated, being generally all the date they have.

Dates defective.

The editor has taken some trouble to supply these defects, and to fix the exact dates of the letters from calendars, from some fact mentioned, or other *data* in the letters themselves, and by these means to place the different letters in chronological order. In this, his success has in a great measure answered his own expectations, and he hopes those of his readers will not be disappointed; since they may not be aware how much time and trouble the ascertaining of the date of a single letter has sometimes cost him.

Endeavours used to ascertain them.

It is proper here to observe, that the date of the year is always supposed to commence on the 25th day of March; and that the full dates are always placed at the end of the transcribed letters; where, notwithstanding all the endeavours of the editor, some still remain uncertain as to the exact year, &c.

Year commences on the 25th of March.

If any reader of this book should be able to ascertain these, or to correct any other mistakes or inaccuracies,

racies, he will confer an obligation on the editor by communicating his remarks.

Spelling
unsettled.

There appears to have been no general rule for spelling at this time; but it seems, as if sound and the humour of the writer alone directed it.

In a letter of sir John Paston to his brother, dated 29th of September, 1471, 11 E. IV. (p. 80, vol. ii.) the word *ground* is spelt three different ways in the space of two lines: "what hyght the arche is to
" the *gronde* off the ilde and how hye the *grounde*
" off the qwyr is hyer then the *grownde* of y^e ilde."

Neither do the spelling, the style, nor the pronunciation (if we may judge of that from the spelling) differ so much from those of the present time, as might be reasonably expected; and the spelling alone of those letters, written by persons who had been educated by the religious, or in the families of the great, would have given sufficient reason for the supposition, that the ingenious poems, published a few years ago under the name of Rowley, were spurious, if at this time any doubt remained concerning them.

Anecdotes
before
known.

Some of these letters may be thought to contain no anecdotes worth preserving, or only such as are already known; the latter it is acknowledged will be often the case; but then we shall become acquainted with the epistolary and familiar style of an age, of which no specimens of this kind were known to exist; and from the contents often form a better judgment of the
character

character and abilities of the writer, than from any accounts our historians have given of him.

The editor is likewise conscious, though in many of the letters there may be some one anecdote worthy of curiosity, yet that the reader may consider the remainder as of no consequence; this may sometimes be the case with that particular reader, when others from the same letter may receive such information relative to the manners, &c. of the times, as will not only please, but satisfy them.

Different readers have different sentiments.

Others of these letters, containing no particular state anecdotes, may by many be considered as not of sufficient consequence for publication; the editor however will hope, that these very letters may have their value, as containing some traces of national manners, more characteristic of this unenlightened period than pages of historical declamation.

National manners.

Some of them are inserted as differing in style, in spelling, &c. from others of the same reign; and many of them will give us a better opinion of the mode of education then practised than we have been taught to conceive, or are willing to allow.

The editor has sometimes found great difficulty in judging what letter or part of a letter to omit, when he has thought it of no consequence, either as being historical, or as delineating any feature of the times; considering, that though it might not appear to him to convey any information, yet that it might be useful to other antiquaries in their particular investigations.

Editor's difficulty.

When any letter or any part of a letter, therefore, appears trifling, he hopes this confession will entitle him to the reader's indulgence.

Specimens
of poetry.

The editor has likewise inserted in this collection two pieces of poetry of the times here treated of; the first is a letter in verse to Sir John Paston (Letter * LXXVII. vol. ii. p. 234); the other contains verses by a lady to an absent nobleman, who had gained her affections. (Appendix, VII. vol. ii. p. 304.) Neither of these are given as having either matter or information of much consequence, but merely as specimens of epistolary verses; they have each however some merit, and deserve a place in a work of this kind.

Historical
information.

Whenever the accounts in these letters agree with our history, they confirm the truth of it; where they differ, they certainly give the report of the time; and if the relator be, either from his situation or connexions, likely to have authentic intelligence, deserve our credit.

How far they shall command it, every reader is left to judge for himself.

Private
anecdotes.

They contain many private anecdotes of persons, places, and things, then perhaps beneath the dignity of history to transmit to posterity, as common occurrences of the times; but with these, the taste, which at present prevails for every information concerning the transactions of former ages, will not be displeased.

Scenes of private life, accounts of private persons, and what the customs of the age then made familiar,
are

are now become, by the lapse of time, matters of curiosity, and claim our attention.

The letters of the nobles are generally written by their secretaries, and signed only by the peer himself, though in several the conclusion, and a sentence or two at the end, are added by the pen of the nobleman.

Noblemen's
letters writ-
ten by se-
cretaries;

The spelling and style of these letters vary still less from the modern than those of others of the same period; from which we may conclude, that these secretaries were persons of education, trained up in the families of the great, or brought up by the churchmen; many of them doubtless being churchmen themselves, or belonging to some religious society.

who were
persons of
education.

The hand-writing likewise of these secretaries is generally fair and good.

Perhaps some of the readers of this book may object to the omission of authorities, respecting the notes which are given to the letters.

Authorities
respecting
the notes
omitted,
and why.

The editor acknowledges the omission; but as he supposes that most of those, who will read his book, will be such as are already conversant in the History of England; the constant repetition of Hollingshed, Stowe, Speed, Rapin, &c. &c. to such, would be disgusting, especially as the notes contain chiefly matters of fact, necessary to explain the text; but, when hinted, familiar to every person who has made history his study. The same reason will acquit the editor to the genealogist, respecting births, marriages, and deaths.

But

But where at any time he has had occasion to differ, either from the historian or genealogist, he has quoted his author, &c.

Notes, &c.
short.

The editor could easily have both multiplied and lengthened his notes, if he had supposed it would have been agreeable; but, as he wished in matters of doubt to leave the solution to the judgment of his readers rather than obtrude his own opinion, he has often been cautious of advancing it; and has therefore made his observations as concise as possible, his intention constantly being, only to remind the antiquary and historian as to the fact, person, &c. and to shew those who are not so well versed in historical reading, that such transactions have happened, and that such persons have lived, &c. by which means, if they have any curiosity for farther information, they may satisfy it by recurring to our best historians.

The notes sometimes mention the same person more than once, but, as they are generally very short, this was thought better than referring the reader from page to page, and from letter to letter.

Paston
Pedigree.

The pedigree of the Paston family will exhibit such an account of the several persons, who are either the writers, or the receivers, &c. of any of the letters here inserted, that a reference to that will always shew the connexions of the particular person, of whom any information may be required. And if the reader be desirous of receiving fuller accounts than what are here given, of such persons mentioned in the following work,

Blomefield's
Norfolk.

work, as are descended from families which have flourished in the county of Norfolk, he is referred to "Blomefield's Essay towards a Topographical History of the county of Norfolk," in five volumes folio.

The editor hopes that the care and expence employed in having all the autographs, * paper-marks, and seals engraved, will be more than compensated by the satisfaction the reader will receive, from viewing an exact *fac simile* of the various hand-writings of the different persons, whose correspondence forms the ensuing volumes, and from seeing not only the marks which authenticate the age of the paper on which the letters are written, but likewise the seals of the writers themselves.

Autographs,
paper-marks,
and seals
engraved.

The autographs and paper-marks are to be found throughout the book, by examining the plate and number referred to in the notes, &c.

References to
find them.

A list of the plates and numbers, referring back to the several letters, whose autographs and paper-marks are engraved, is likewise added.

List.

This list is preceded by a catalogue, wherein all the letters, with their dates, autographs, and paper-marks are chronologically arranged.

Catalogue.

On Plate vi. N° 31, the editor has given a specimen of the Arabic figures then in use; and likewise at N° 32, the points or stops which he has observed, in

Arabic
figures.

Points.

* The engraving and describing of the paper-marks may be a means of ascertaining the dates of many old writings, by comparing the marks on the paper with those here given.

many

many of the different letters, sometimes used, though with no great precision: the first is used as a comma; the second and third for a longer pause; and the other four, by different writers, as periods.

Editor's
apology.

The reader is desired to keep in mind the disadvantages arising to the editor from his distance, not only from the public libraries of this kingdom, but likewise from any considerable private collection of books. His researches have been confined almost entirely to such books and MSS. as his own library has furnished him with; had he resided in a place, where access to the well furnished shelves of either public societies, or private collectors had been within his reach, he could most undoubtedly have illustrated some of the following letters more to his own satisfaction, and to that of his reader. He assures the latter, however, that no acquisitions within his power have been neglected; and he is willing to hope, that though the antiquary and historian may doubt his abilities, they may still commend that industry and application which he has used, in endeavouring to make these curious letters more worthy their inspection.

Thanks
returned.

Having now given the reader every necessary information, it only remains for the editor to return thanks, in this public manner, for the assistance, which he has received from the honourable HORACE WALPOLE, the reverend sir JOHN * CULLUM, bart.

* The editor sincerely laments that these thanks now remain only as a testimony of respect, to the memory of his late learned and ingenious friend, who died on Sunday the 9th day of October, 1785. Æt. 53.

and

and EDWARD KING, esq. men who are so well known in the world of literature, that their names (whenever they are permitted to be used) will stamp a value upon any work, which they may honour with their approbation.

Should therefore these volumes, *thus honoured*,
meet with any degree of public favour, the editor
will think himself most amply repaid for the care and
attention, which he has cheerfully employed in pre-
paring them for the press.

Conclusion.

...and ... men who are well known
... of literature, that their names, which
they are permitted to be used, will reap a
upon any work which they may honor with their
approbation.

should therefore that ...
meet with any degree of public favor, the editor
will think himself most amply repaid for the rare and
attention, which he has cheerfully expended in pre-
paring them for the press.

... to William Taylor

... H. W.

... of the ...
... to be
page 2

LETTER

... and ... etc.

...
...
...
...
...

CON

Vol. I.

C O N T E N T S

O F

V O L. I.

H E N R Y VI. 1440. — 1460.

L E T T E R I.

Agnes Paston, to William Paston.

About 1440. — 18 H. VI.

ACCOUNT of the coming home of the gentlewoman, to whom her son was to be married.—Their meeting described.—A gown to be bought, &c. page 2

L E T T E R II.

Robert Reppes, to John Paston, esq.

1 November, 1440. — 19 H. VI.

The duke of Orleans released, contrary to the Duke of Gloucester's opinion. Harfleur taken.—A Spanish knight challenges any English knight to tilt, &c.—John Lynton, esq. outlawed by the contrivance of sir Robert Wingfield, to clear himself from the payment of 700 marks to the said Lynton.—John Paston, of the Inner Temple, &c. 4

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R III.

John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, to John Paston, esq.

Before 1444.—23 H. VI.

Requires his attendance to meet William Yelverton, &c. to examine evidences, and settle the title deeds of an estate, &c. - - page 10

L E T T E R IV.

John Northwood, to John Viscount Beaumont.

Between 1440 and 1450.—18 and 28 H. VI.

Affray at Coventry.—Richard Stafford killed by sir Robert Harcourt, and two men on each part.—Indictments.—Justices.—Sheriff dead, &c. - 12

L E T T E R V.

Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, to John Viscount Beaumont.

Between 1444 and 1455.—23 and 35 H. VI.

Laments his not being able to discharge the debt due to lord Beaumont in money.—Sends his son Stafford with an obligation due from another to him, upon which his lordship is desired to receive his debt, &c. - 16

L E T T E R VI.

William Yelverton, Justice, to John Paston, esq.

4th of October, between 1444 and 1460.—23 and 39 H. VI.

Recommends our Lady's house of Walsingham to him.—Ascribes his own good fortune, and escape from bad fortune to our Lady.—Desires J. Paston's attendance in London, early in the term, &c. - - 20

LET-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R VII.

James Gresham, to John Paston, esq.

18th of October, 1449.—28 H. VI.

Law business.—Change in the great officers of state.—Lord of York departed.—Affray at Coventry.—Council dissolved.—The king gone to Chester.—Sheriffs, &c. - - - - - page 24

L E T T E R VIII.

Margaret Paston, to John Paston, esq.

12th of March, 1449.—28 H. VI.

Report of sir J. Heveningham's servant, concerning the duke of Suffolk's enlargement.—Enemies against Yarmouth and Cromer.—They land and divert themselves on Caister sands, &c. - - - - - 28

L E T T E R IX.

William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, to his son.

April, 1450.—28 H. VI.

Enforces his son's duty to his God, his king, and his parent.—Recommends to him, what company to seek, and what to avoid.—Gives him his blessing—and prays for him and his posterity, &c. - - - - - 32

L E T T E R X.

W(illiam) L(omner) to John Paston, esq.

5th of May, 1450.—28 H. VI.

The duke of Suffolk on the coasts of Kent.—Taken by the master of the ship Nicholas.—Stacy's prophecy.—The duke beheaded.—His body laid on Dover sands.—Sheriff attends it.—Sir Thomas Keriell taken prisoner, &c.—Matthew Gough fled.—Peris Brusy, captain of the French, &c. - 38

L E T

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XI.

John Crane, to John Paston, esq.

6th of May, 1450.—28 H. VI.

The duke of Suffolk taken and beheaded.—His body fet on land at Dover.—
Parliamentary business.—The earl of Devonshire comes to Leicester with 300,
and the earl of Warwick with 400 men.—Calais to be besieged, &c. page 44

L E T T E R XII.

Sir John Fastolf, to Sir Thomas Howes, Clerk.

27th of May, 1450.—28 H. VI.

Sir John threatens his opposers.—His oath.—Bad management at Caister, &c. - - - - - 52

L E T T E R XIII.

J. Payn, to John Paston, esq.

June and July, 1450.—28 H. VI.

The commons of Kent at Blackheath.—J. Payn, there taken and accused
of treason.—Threatened to be beheaded.—Sir J. Fastolf called a Traytor, &c.—
Pain despoiled of his goods, &c.—Battle at London bridge.—Pain's wife
robbed, &c.—Pain himself impeached by the bishop of Rochester.—Threa-
tened, &c. if he would not accuse Sir J. Fastolf of treason.—Pardoned, &c. 54

L E T T E R XIV.

Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, to the king.

1451.—30 H. VI.

He recommends the arresting those, who are accused or endited of treason,
and wishes the king to commit them to the Tower, &c. 64

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XV.

Margaret Paston, to John Paston, esq.

21st of April, 1452.—30 H. VI.

Queen Margaret at Norwich.—Talks familiarly with Elizabeth Clere.—Commends her, and recommends an Husband to her.—The king's brother wishes to see J. Paston.—M. Paston requests her husband to buy her some neck-ornaments.—She borrowed her cousin's device when the queen came, &c. - - - - - page 68

L E T T E R XVI.

William Paston, to John Paston, esq.

1452 or 1453.—30 or 31 H. VI.

The duke of Somerset in prison.—Billing's advice to Ledam.—His character of J. Paston, &c. - - - - - 72

L E T T E R XVII.

William Botoner, to John Paston, esq.

8th of June, 1454.—32 H. VI.

Prince Edward to be created prince of Wales, &c.—The duke of York at York.—Justices sent to punish offenders.—Duke of Exeter in secret.—Privy seals.—Frenchmen before Jersey and Guernsey.—Duke of Burgundy detains the goods of the merchants, &c. - - - - - 76

L E T T E R XVIII.

Edmund Clere, to John Paston, esq.

10th of January, 1454.—33 H. VI.

An account of king Henry's health.—His offering.—The lord prince's name Edward.—The king's description of the effects of his own loss of memory.—His meek and devout disposition, &c. - - - - - 80

LET-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XIX.

Richard Nevile, earl of Warwick, to Sir Thomas Todenham.

2d of November, before 1455.—33 H. VI.

A request to borrow 10l. of him, to make up a sum to complete a purchase.
On his knighthood promises payment before New-year's day, &c. page 84

L E T T E R XX.

Richard Neville, earl of Warwick, to John Paston, esq.

23d of August, before 1460.—38 H. VI.

Asks his favour and friendship in settling some disputes, concerning an
estate purchased of the prior of Walsingham.—Promises to be his good
lord, &c. 88

L E T T E R XXI.

Richard Plantagenet, duke of York, to John Paston, esq.

19th of August, 1454 or 1455.—32 or 33 H. VI.

Thanks J. Paston for services done concerning the earl of Warwick's estates,
&c. 92

L E T T E R XXII.

..... Duchess of Norfolk, to John Paston, esq.

8th of June.

She recommends John Howard, and Sir Roger Chamberlayne for knights of
the shire.—Desires his interest and attendance on that account, &c. 96

L E T T E R XXIII.

John de Vere, earl of Oxenford, to John Paston, esq.

18th of October, before 1455.—33 H. VI. Query?

The duke of Norfolk meets the duke of York at Bury.—They recommend fir
William Chamberlayne and Henry Grey, as Members for Norfolk.—The
earl of Oxford favours them, &c. 98

LET.

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XXIV.

John Crane, to John Paston, esq.

25th of May, 1455.—33 H. VI.

An account of the first battle at St. Alban's.—Lords dead.—Those on the king's part plundered.—Promotions of the Yorkists.—The king hurt.—J. Crane's sister to be a Nun, &c. - - - page 100

L E T T E R XXV.

W. B. to William Worcester.

June, 1455.—33 H. VI.

The removal of the king, queen, &c. the York party and nobles till the parliament shall begin.—Lancastrians come in.—Some bound by recognizances.—Others in the Tower, &c.—A report of a conspiracy to kill the duke of York in the king's chamber.—Sir Philip Wentworth cast down the royal standard, and fled.—Lords buried at St. Alban's, &c. - - 104

L E T T E R XXVI.

Henry Wyndfor, to John Bocking, and William Worcester.

20th of July, 1455.—33 H. VI.

The king and lords well in health, but not in mind.—Dispute between the lords Warwick and Cromwell, concerning the journey at St. Alban's.—The Yorkists go in harness.—Proclamation against wearing weapons and harness. A bill, laying the blame of the journey at St. Alban's on the Lancastrians, &c. desires this letter to be burnt, &c. - - - 108

L E T T E R XXVII.

James Gresham, to John Paston, esq.

28th of October, 1455.—34 H. VI.

Dr. Green's prophecy.—Variance between the earl of Devonshire and lord Bonville.—Radford's place robbed, and plundered, and himself murdered.—The king at Hertford, and said to be sick again.—The lords of York, Warwick, and Salisbury intend to convey him thence, &c. - - 114

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XXVIII.

Sir John Fastolf, to John Paston, esq. John Bocking, or William Barker.

5th of February, 1455.—34 H. VI.

Exchange of a tally in his cousin Fenn's possession.—An enquiry after lord Wylloughby's executors.—10,000 marks, a reward for taking the duke of Alençon prisoner.—most of which money was due to lord Wylloughby and sir John Fastolf, &c.

page 120

L E T T E R XXIX.

Thomas Bouchier, archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir John Fastolf.

27th of March, between 1454 and 1459.—32 and 38 H. VI.

Thanks sir John for his goodness at all times.—Wishes to see him, and to commune with him.—Will do what he can for him, in my lord of Bedford's Affair, &c.

124

L E T T E R XXX.

John, Lord Lovell, to John, Viscount Beaumont.

24th of July, between 1455 and 1460.—33 and 39 H. VI.

Concerning giving the stewardship of Baggeworth to one recommended by his father, Viscount Beaumont.—His mother recommends herself to him, as to her greatest friend and kind brother, &c.

128

L E T T E R XXXI.

John Bocking, to John Paston, esq.

15th of May, 1456.—34 H. VI.

Private matters.—Coffer.—Token.—The king at Shene.—The queen at Tutbury.—False report of lords slain.—A tumult.—Two Lombards hanged, &c.—The others to continue their merchandizing, &c.

130

LET-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XXXII.

John Bocking, to John Paston, esq.

7th of June, 1456.—34 H. VI.

Littelton and Hugh at Fenn.—Law business.—Residence of the king, queen, and lords.—A parliament.—Calais and Guisnes to be besieged.—Wars in Wales.—Commons of Kent not well disposed.—Errands, &c. - page 134

L E T T E R XXXIII.

Thomas, lord Scales, to John Paston, esq.

10th of August, 1456.—34 H. VI.

A day to be kept, at which learned men should attend.—He fears they will be now busy in harvest, &c. - 138

L E T T E R XXXIV.

William Botoner, to John Paston, or John Berney, esquires.

5th of July, 1457.—35 H. VI.

The affizes.—The duke of York and other lords coming to London.—The lords, appointed to keep the sea, getting ready.—A stately vessel building at Bristol.—Justice done on thieves and malefactors.—Lord Bouchier gains great renown at Calais.—The soldiers more temperate, &c. - 140

L E T T E R XXXV.

Agnes Paston, to

28th of January, 1457.—36 H. VI.

Errands to London.—Directions to Greenfield, relating to her son Clement Paston.—Gowns.—Spoons.—Her daughter Elizabeth with lady Pole, &c. 142

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XXXVI.

Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury, to John, Viscount Beaumont.

24th of January, 1457.—36 H. VI.

Acknowledges the receipt of the king's letters.—Complains of sickness, and desires lord Beaumont to excuse him to the king, for not coming to London, &c. - - - - - page 146.

L E T T E R XXXVII.

William Botoner, called Worcester, to Sir John Fastolf.

1st of February, 1457.—36 H. VI.

The king comes to Westminster.—And the lords of both parties to London, with armed followers.—The duke of Exeter is displeased with the earl of Warwick.—The French king's daughter to have been married to the king of Hungary, if he had lived.—She is to be called queen of Hungary during her life.—William Canyng writes an answer to sir John Fastolf's letter, &c. 150

L E T T E R XXXVIII.

John Bocking, to Sir John Fastolf.

15th of March, 1457.—36 H. VI.

Places of the council's meeting.—The king and queen coming with the lords of Buckingham, and Stafford.—The archbishop of Canterbury takes great pains to adjust all differences.—The duke of Exeter displeased with the earl of Warwick.—French on the Norfolk coast.—A supply of guns, &c. wanted for Yarmouth, &c. - - - - - 154

L E T T E R XXXIX.

John Jernyngan, to Margaret Paston.

1st of June, 1458.—36 H. VI.

Concerning a treaty of marriage between the writer, and Mrs. Blanch Wychingham.—Embassy of Burgundy.—Sea fight on Trinity Monday, between the earl of Warwick and the Spaniards.—Number of killed and wounded on each part.—The writer taken prisoner, and exchanged, &c. - 156

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XL.

Denyes, to John Paston, esq.

13th of May, before 1460.—39 H. VI.

Promotions to offices in the state, &c.—Requests J. Paston's attention to his matters, &c. page 162

L E T T E R XLI.

Sir John Fastolf, to John Paston, esq.

18th of November, before 1459.—38 H. VI.

Concerning the foundation of Caister College.—Sir John Fastolf's services unrewarded.—The king to be founder, &c.—The duke of Norfolk goes on foot in pilgrimage to Walsingham, &c. 164

L E T T E R XLII.

Henry Fylungley, to Sir John Fastolf.

17th of July, before 1459.—38 H. VI.

Large sum asked by the king for a licence to found a college.—Lady Abervenny's executors agreed with the abbots, priests, &c. on better terms, though equally sure and safe, &c. 166

L E T T E R XLIII.

Henry Wyndfor, to John Paston, esq.

August, before 1459.—38 H. VI.

Foundation for Caister college.—Family of Pole.—William Worcester's attention to poetry, French, and books.—The archbishop of Canterbury going to hunt, &c.—Boar's-head, in Southwark, &c. 170

L E T.

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XLIV.

Margaret Paston, to John Paston, esq.

29th of April, 1459.—37 H. VI.

Privy seals come to Norwich.—One to their son, signed by the king.—
Recommends his attendance accordingly.—Good character of him, and his
sorrow for his former behaviour, &c. - - - page 174

L E T T E R XLV.

John Bocking, to William Yelverton, John Paston, and
Henry Filongley.

7th of December, 1459.—38 H. VI.

Private matters.—The earl of Pembroke and the duchess of York arrive at
Coventry.—The bishop of Exeter and lord Grey, declare themselves to the
king's pleasure.—A list of those attainted at Coventry by the parliament,
&c. - - - 178

L E T T E R XLVI.

William Botoner, called Wyrcester, to John Berney, esq.

January, 1459.—38 H. VI.

Complaints against fryar Brakle, &c. concerning the late sir John Fastolf's
affairs, here omitted.—An account of lord Rivers and sir Anthony Wodvile
his son, &c. being taken at Sandwich.—The duchess of York in Kent.—
The duke at Dublin, &c. - - - 182

L E T T E R XLVII.

William Paston, to John Paston, esq.

29th of January, 1459.—38 H. VI.

He arrives in London.—Enquires after the lord chancellor, who was gone
to the king.—(Private business omitted.)—Lord Rivers and sir Anthony his son
taken and carried to Calais.—Rated by the lords there.—The king raiseth the
people.—Lord Roos returned from Guisnes, &c. - - - 186

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XLVIII.

Robert Hungerford, lord Molyns, to William de Wainfleet,
Bishop of Winchester.

13th of June, between 1457 and 1460.—35 and 39 H. VI.

He consents, at the desire of the bishop, to a treaty concerning some disputes between him and J. Paston, &c. - page 190

L E T T E R XLIX.

Robert Hungerford, lord Molyns, to his tenants at Gresham.

24th of March, before 1460.—39 H. VI.

Affures them of the repayment of some money, and thanks them for their good will towards him, &c. - 192

L E T T E R L.

Elianor, duchess of Norfolk, to John, viscount Beaumont.

8th of March, before 1460.—39 H. VI.

Wishes to hear of his health and prosperity.—Recommends a servant, of whom she gives his lordship a good character, &c. - 194

L E T T E R LI.

Christopher Hauffon, to John Paston, esq.

12th of October, 1460.—39 H. VI.

My lady of York, with her sons George and Richard, and her daughter Margaret, at J. Paston's place in London.—The duke of York lands at Chester.—Holds commissions at Ludlow, &c.—The king at Eltham.—The queen and prince in Wales.—The duke of Somerset at Dieppe.—The earl of Wilts in sanctuary.—Poynings in favour with the Yorkists; &c. - 198

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R LII.

Clement Paston, to John Paston, esq.

29th of January, 1460.—39 H. VI.

An account of a conversation with the archbishop of Canterbury.—Advice to J. Paston.—An action (after the battle of Wakefield.)—J. Paston's country to be ready.—All ready about London.—The northern army rob and steal.—The lords in the York interest endeavour to keep the counties about London from rising, &c.

page 202

L E T T E R LIII.

Robert Wenyngham, to Thomas Daniel, esq.

. H. VI.

His account of an engagement at sea, wherein he had taken 100 ships of Lubeck, Rostock, Holland, Flanders, &c. after being scoffed at by them.—He brings them to the Isle of Wight, where he waits for the king's, &c. orders.—Is advised to drown and slay his prisoners for the harm they had done him, &c.

Such a fight of ships not seen this 100 years.—Hints this as a proper time to treat for a final peace with these countries, &c.

208

E D W A R D IV. 1460.—1483.

L E T T E R I.

William Paston, and Thomas Playter, to John Paston, esq.

4th of April, 1461.—1 E. IV.

They give the contents of a letter of credence, from king Edward to the duchess of York, respecting the event of the battle of Towton.—Edward's entry into York.—Lords, &c. slain.—King Henry, queen Margaret, &c. are fled into Scotland.—A list of the slain, &c.

216

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R II.

Thomas Playter, to John Paston, esq.

18th of April, 1461.—1 E. IV.

Private business.—Earl of Wiltshire, &c. taken.—Henry VI. might have been stolen away by a postern.—A siege.—A fight, and 4000 killed.—Lords dead.—Some said to be dead are alive, &c. - - - page 222

L E T T E R III.

John Paston, jun. to

1461.—1 E. IV.

State of affairs in Norfolk, immediately after Edward's accession.—Waged men going to London.—Bad rule in the country.—Suspicious people at Rising Castle.—Riots feared.—J. Paston gone to Yarmouth, &c. - 226

L E T T E R IV.

Thomas Playter, to John Paston, esq.

May or June, 1461.—1 E. IV.

The day of the coronation changed, on account of the siege of Carlisle.—Lord Montagu raises the siege, and slays 6000 Scots.—J. Paston, William Calthorp, and William Yelverton imbilied to be knighted, &c. - 230

L E T T E R V.

James Gresham, to John Paston, esq.

21st of June, 1461.—1 E. IV.

Coronation day of Edward IV.—The king going into the North.—Parliament to meet after Michaelmas.—Coronation day deferred on account of Childermas day, &c. - - - 232

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R VI.

John Berney, to John Paston and William Rokewood, esquires.

10th of July, 1461.—1 E. IV.

He is accused of murdering a coroner, &c. by sir Miles Stapylton, &c.—
Denies it, and desires the king's licence for a combat, &c. - page 236

L E T T E R VII.

John Berney, to John Paston and William Rokewood, esquires.

16th of July, 1461.—1 E. IV.

Requests them to labour, that the king would write him a letter of thanks
for his services.—Advices more attention from the king to those who had
espoused his cause.—Complains of his old enemies, &c. - 238

L E T T E R VIII.

Henry Wyndfor, to John Paston, esq.

4th of October, 1461.—1 E. IV.

Complains of something relative to the executing of sir John Fastolf's will.
—Wales yielded to the king.—Some noblemen fled and pursued.—Others under
arrest.—An embassy to the French king.—Siege of the castle of Hammes.—
Sends a copy of an intercepted letter directed to queen Margaret.—Embassy
from Scotland, &c. - 240

L E T T E R IX.

Robert, lord Hungerford, and sir Robert Whityngham, to
(Margaret) the queen of England.—*This is the copy inclosed
in the above letter.*)

30th of August, 1461.—1 E. IV.

Inform queen Margaret of the death of Charles VII. king of France.—
They stand arrested at Dieppe.—Caution the queen against venturing herself,
the king, and prince by the sea, unless obliged to it.—Will come to her as soon
as they shall be delivered.—Hope to see the king and her soon peaceably seated
on the throne.—A list of those with the queen, &c. - 246

L E T-

CONTENTS.

LETTER X.

..... to

March, 1461.—2 E. IV.

An account given by sixteen Frenchmen, relating to the duke of Somerset's and lord Hungerford's being on their voyage into Scotland to join queen Margaret there.—Powers said to be gathering together to assist Henry VI. &c.—The king of France on a pilgrimage to Spain.—Bordeaux a staple for wine.—John Fermer's (a prisoner) account of John Giles, &c. - page 250

LETTER XI.

John Wykes, to John Paston, esq.

25th of March, 1462.—2 E. IV.

Acknowledges presents.—Desires John Fermor, late dwelling with the earl of Oxford's son, to be sent to Rising Castle, and there to be examined on secret articles, &c. - 252

LETTER XII.

Friar John Mouth, to John Paston, esq.

12th of May, 1462.—2 E. IV.

Thanks J. Paston for his great cheer and comfortable words.—Desires him to enquire after certain obligations made by sir Thomas Todenham before his execution, for the benefit of his convent in Norwich, &c. - 256

LETTER XIII.

John Ruffe, to John Paston, esq.

..... 1462.—2 E. IV.

Gives J. Paston notice of a commission to be held at St. Olave's—Mentions William Worcester as unfriendly.—Vindicates J. Paston.—A proclamation.—The duke of Somerset sues for mercy.—The fleet not heard of, &c. 260

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XIV.

John Ruffe, to John Paston.

. 1462.—2 E. IV.

News of an engagement at sea.—Uncertain.—Ships stopped in the Thames to carry men to Calais.—Queen Margaret ready, and wishes to gain admittance there.—The earl of Pembroke in Ireland.—The king going to Calais, &c. page 262

L E T T E R XV.

John Paston, jun. to John Paston, esq. his father.

1st of November, 1462.—2 E. IV.

The duke of Norfolk proposes keeping his Christmas in Wales.—J. Paston requests some money of his father.—The earl of Warwick gone to Scotland with 20,000 men.—Sir William Tunstall taken at Bamborough Castle, and likely to be beheaded by means of sir Richard his brother, &c. - 266

L E T T E R XVI.

Thomas Playter, to John Paston, esq.

1462 or 1463.—2 or 3 E. IV.

Lord Hastryngs gone to receive the queen of Scots into Carlisle.—Earl Douglas at St. Alban's, a banished man.—Henry, &c. in Scotland.—Lords, &c. beheaded.—Queen Margaret in France, raising men, &c. - 270

L E T T E R XVII.

John Paston the youngest, to John Paston, his brother.

10th of December, 1463.—3 E. IV.

An account of the sieges of three castles in Northumberland.—Supply of victuals and ordnance.—The king at Durham.—No men permitted to leave the
the

C O N T E N T S.

the army and return home. — The king's displeasure at those who did not attend his summons. — J. Paston offers to excuse them. — Remembrances to his relations, &c. page 272

L E T T E R XVIII.

Henry Berry, to John Paston, esq.

28th of January, 1463 or 1464. — 3 or 4 E. IV.

His address and good wishes to the family of Paston. — Misfortunes attending his monastery of St. Augustine at Canterbury. — Relief petitioned for. — Hint of a stewardship. — His family mentioned to him, &c. 278

L E T T E R XIX.

John Paston the youngest, to John Paston, esq. his father.

1st of March, 1463. — 3 E. IV.

Account of affairs in Wales. — Impeachments. — Pardons. — The commons in Lancashire and Cheshire were risen, but now quiet. — Expences in Wales, &c. 284

L E T T E R XX.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston his brother, &c.

30th of April, 1466. — 6 E. IV.

Oil for Sallads. — Earls into the North. — Weddings. — Sicknefs. — Archbishop brought to the Tower, &c. and his family dispersed. — Lady Oxford, in St. Martin's. — The queen brought to bed of a daughter, &c. 288

L E T.

C O N T E N T S

L E T T E R XXI.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston, his Mother.

Between 1466 and 1469.—6 and 9 E. IV.

Thanks his mother for her care, &c.—The king enters London in state, attended by many of the nobles, &c.—He speaks well of the lords of Clarence, Warwick, &c. but his household speak otherwise, &c. page 292

L E T T E R XXII.

William Paston, jun. to (sir) John Paston.

23d of February, 1467.—7 E. IV.

Slippers.—Figs.—Raisins.—Description of a young gentlewoman, to whom he wishes to pay his addresses.—Her age, fortune, person, &c.—His verses, &c. 296

L E T T E R XX.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston his brother, &c.

30th of April, 1466.—8 E. IV.

Oil for Salads.—Eats into the North.—Weddings.—Sicknels.—Archbishop brought to the Tower, &c. and his family dispersed.—Lady Oxford, in St. Martin's.—The queen brought to bed of a daughter, &c. 288

L E T

C O N T E N T S

E D W A R D IV. 1468.—1483.

L E T T E R XXIII.

John Paston, the younger, to Margaret Paston, his mother.

8th of July, 1468.—8 E. IV.

HE acquaints her, that his brother and himself were well at Bruges.—
Their good cheer.—The lady Margaret's marriage, and the diversions
on that occasion.—Jufts, &c.—Riches and splendour of the duke of Bur-
gundy's court.—The French king is going to war with the duke.—The duke
of Somerfet left Bruges, and is gone to queen Margaret.—Little Jack at
school, &c.

page 2

LET-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XXIV.

William Ebesham, to sir John Paston.

. . . 1469.—9 E. IV.

Requests him to discharge an account for writing, &c.—Laments the expences of sanctuary, and begs for an old gown, &c.

A bill, containing the charges for writing various accounts, treatises, books, &c. - - - - - page 10

L E T T E R XXV.

James Hawte, to sir John Paston.

22 May, 1469.—9 E. IV.

Lord Stafford made earl of Devonshire.—The king and queen going to Walsingham.—The earl of Warwick's ships ordered to sea, &c. 16

L E T T E R XXVI.

John Aubry, to sir Henry Spelman.

6th of July, 1469.—9 E. IV.

Tells sir Henry, that the sheriff of Norfolk had informed him of the queen's time of coming to Norwich; and requests him to consult some proper persons in London, how she was to be received and attended, &c. - 18

L E T T E R XXVII.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret and John Paston.

1469, or 1474.—9 or 14 E. IV.

Informs them of the king's coming into Norfolk.—Livery gowns.—Duke of Norfolk's livery blue and tawney.—Mentions his horse, &c. - 22

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XXVIII.

John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, to John Paston, esq. and others.

26th of September, 1469.—9 E. IV.

A permission for J. Paston and his fellowship, to depart out of the manor of Caister, having their lives, goods, &c. except implements of war, &c. page 24

L E T T E R XXIX.

John de Vere, earl of Oxynford, to sir John Paston.

18th of July, 1469, or 1470.—9 or 10 E. IV.

Requires sir John to procure for him horse, harness, and standard staves.—
The horse harness to cost six or seven pounds, but not to be like that of lord
Hastyns, &c. 26

L E T T E R XXX.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

February or March 1469, or 1470.—9 or 10 E. IV. Query?

An account of Mrs. Catharine Dudley.—Mrs. Grylecrefs.—Lady of
Exeter.—A clock repaired in an Abbey.—Tidings.—Anne Hault.—The king
going into Lincolnshire.—Duke of Norfolk with 10,000 men.—A little Turk.—
The earl of Warwick going with the king.—Caister, &c. 28

L E T T E R XXXI.

George Neville, archbishop of York, to sir John Paston.

7th of May, between 1466 and 1476.—6 and 16 E. IV.

Sends by sir John's servant 20l. and begs sir John will wait for the remainder, &c. 34

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XXXII.

For trowyth, to John Paston.

27th of March, 1470.—10 E. IV.

Movements of the king, after the battle of Stamford.—Executions.—Musters.—The duke of Clarence, and earl of Warwick avoid the king.—Creations, &c. page 36

L E T T E R XXXIII.

Edward IV. to the duke of Clarence, the earl of Warwick and the archbishop of York. (*These three letters are copies.*)

9th of July, 1470.—10 E. IV.

He prays them to believe the information which the bearers of these letters shall relate from him, and promises them a welcome, &c. 40

L E T T E R XXXIV.

John Paston, to sir John Paston.

. . . 1470 (1472, query?) 10 E. IV.

He thanks sir John for his kind reception.—The bishop of Winchester talks to the duchess of Norfolk concerning Caister.—He likewise christens the lady Anne, the daughter and heir of the duke of Norfolk, at Framlingham, and also is the godfather.—J. Paston, out of the duke of Norfolk's favour, &c. 42

L E T T E R XXXV.

Sir John Paston, to J. Paston.

5th of August, 1470.—10 E. IV.

A gold ring, a token sent by a maid.—Matters of state.—The archbishop of York at the Moor.—Folks up in the North.—The Courtneys are landed.—The lords of Clarence and Warwick are expected to land.—Requests money, and refers him for other tidings to Walter.—His brother Edmund is unprovided for, &c. 46

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XXXVI.

John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

11th of October, 1470. — 10 E. IV. (49 Henry VI.)

Hopes that his brother and he shall do well, under the earl of Oxford, by the recommendation of the Norfolk family.—The earl of Worcester and others to be beheaded.—The late queen, the duchess of Bedford, and bishops in sanctuary.—J. Paston requests money.—His care for his grey horse, &c. page 50

L E T T E R XXXVII.

John de Vere, earl of Oxynford, to his brother Thomas Vere,

14th of March, 1470. — 10 E. IV. (49 Henry VI.)

Acknowledges the receipt of tidings.—Is pleased with his brother's account of the county of Norfolk's loyalty to king Henry.—His dispositions in Essex, Suffolk, &c.—His orders in case of Edward's arrival in Norfolk, &c. 54

L E T T E R XXXVIII.

John de Vere, earl of Oxynford, to Henry Spilman, Thomas Seyve,

John Seyve, James Radcliff, and John Brampton, the elder.

19th of March, 1470. — 11 E. IV. (49 Henry VI.)

He informs them that king Henry's enemies are landed in the North.—Orders them to assemble all the force they can, and to meet him at Newark, &c. 58

L E T T E R XXXIX.

James Gresham, to sir John Paston.

The end of March, or beginning of April, 1471. — 11 E. IV. (49 Henry VI.)

The duke of Clarence joins his brother Edward, and his men wear Edward's badge.—Edward IV. proclaimed in Suffolk, by lord Howard, &c. 60

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XL.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

18th of April, 1471.—11 E. IV.

He informs her, that his brother John Paston, was wounded at Barnet field, and one of his servants killed.—That he was in good case, and a prisoner at large.—The archbishop of York was in the Tower, but pardoned.—Nobles, &c. killed on both sides.—Queen Margaret landed.—God shews himself marvellously.—He hopes all will yet be well, &c.— page 62

L E T T E R XLI.

O d, to his lady.

April, 1471.—11 E. IV. (Secret.)

He informs her of his escape from the treachery of his chaplain.—Desires the bearer may be rewarded.—Horses.—Money.—Casket, &c. to be sent to him by privy tokens.—Expects success from his present plan, &c. 68

L E T T E R XLII.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret, or John Paston.

13 or 15 September, 1471.—11 E. IV.

Complains of not hearing from them.—The lord and lady of Norfolk on pilgrimage to Walsingham.—Dr. Allen calls J. Paston a Traytor.—Advice relative to his pardon.—Bastard Falconbridge to be beheaded.—Questions concerning Caister.—Lord Rivers going to Portugal.—Great sickness in towns.—Anne Hault.—Lady Elizabeth Bourchier.—Earl of Oxford's brothers, and sir Thomas Fulforth out of Sanctuary.—Calais, &c. 72

L E T T E R XLIII.

Sir John Paston, to John or Margaret Paston.

28th of September, 1471.—11 E. IV.

Requests several measures from the Abbey Church at Bromholm, and from the mansion at Gresham.—A plan.—A pilgrimage.—The earl of Pembroke in Brittany.—Sir Thomas Fauconbridge beheaded.—Sir Thomas Fulforth fled.—Births, &c. 80

L E T

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XLIV.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

8th of January, 1471.—11 E. IV.

Informs her of his pardon.—Spends a merry Christmas.—Caister.—The king keeps a royal Christmas.—Is going a progress.—Queen Margaret a prisoner.—Lord Rivers gone to Portugal.—A convocation, &c. - page 86

L E T T E R XLV.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

17th of February, 1471.—11 E. IV.

The Temple of Glas.—Mrs. Anne Hault.—King, queen, &c. gone to Shene to pardon.—The king endeavours to persuade the duke of Clarence to consent to the duke of Gloucester marrying Anne, sister to the duchess of Clarence.—Clarence will part no livelihood.—The lady of Norfolk.—Sporlewood, &c. - 99

L E T T E R XLVI.

John Paston, to Sir John Paston.

5th of June, 1472, (1470) 12 E. IV.

Debts.—Horse.—Marriages.—My lady of Norfolk with child.—Sale of wood.—Sir John Parr.—Our lady of Walsingham.—Character of the earl of Arran, &c. - 92

L E T T E R XLVII.

James Arblaster, to John Carenton.

Recommends Sir John Paston for a burgess to represent Maldon, as a man of worship, and in the favour of the king, the council, and the lord Chamberlain, &c. - 98

L E T -

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R XLVIII.

John Paston, to sir John Paston.

21st of September, 1472.—12 E. IV.

Knights of the shire for Norfolk.—Yarmouth.—Maldon.—A council held at Framlingham, concerning the lands, &c. at Caister.—Opinions concerning them.—Presents.—Expences.—Hawking, and kinds of Hawks.—Difference of provisions at Calais and Norwich, &c. - - - page 102

L E T T E R XLIX.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

4th of November, 1472.—12 E. IV.

A letter, and a ring.—Botoner ill.—Conversation with the lady of Norfolk, concerning her being with child.—Ambassadors from Britany.—Lord Rivers coming home.—Soldiers dead of diseases.—The duke of Norfolk still keeps Caister, &c. - - - 112

L E T T E R L.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

8th and 9th of November, 1472.—12 E. IV.

Extracts.—A ring.—Good wishes, &c. for the duchess of Norfolk's delivery of a son, &c. - - - 118

L E T T E R LI.

Sir John Paston, to John, or Margaret Paston.

The duke and duchess of Burgundy are well.—Rabekyn sick.—John Paston a favourite of hers.—Dame Margaret Vere, dead, &c. - - - 120

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R LII.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

2d of April, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Application to the knights of the shire.—Pun upon the name of Blunderhasset.—Rumour of a commotion.—The queen and prince expected at Leicester.—The earl of Armagnac said to be killed.—The French king upon the Somme.—Sir John's motions uncertain, &c. - page 122

L E T T E R LIII.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

15th of April, 1473.—13 E. IV.

The state unsettled.—The dukes of Clarence and Gloucester at variance.—Some treason feared.—Passage boats taken.—Spring, servant to his father J. Paston, when in gaol.—The king sends for the great seal.—Sir John in want of money, &c. - 126

L E T T E R LIV.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

16th of April, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Truce at Brussels.—Earl of Oxford at Dieppe.—A commotion expected.—Nobles, &c. to Calais.—Complaints against his servants.—Soldiers returning, &c. - 130

L E T T E R LV.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

18th of May, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Earl of Wiltshire, &c. dead.—Money, &c. said to be sent to the earl of Oxford, who is expected to land in England, &c. - 136

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R LVI.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

3d of June, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Preparations for his going to Calais.—Servants.—Archers.—A vestment.—
The bishop and sir John nearly agreed.—Richard Haulte, &c.—Earl of
Oxford landed in Essex.—Hogan's prophecy.—Men buy harness.—Countess
of Warwick sent northwards.—The earl of Oxford is about the isle of Thanet,
&c. - - - - - page 138

L E T T E R LVII.

Sir John Paston, to Edmund Paston, esq.

5th of July, 1473.—13 E. IV.

A Hofecloth sent.—Wishes to know how Plattynge and Pitt behaved in
the engagement at sea with the Esterlings.—A present to his mistress at Calais.
—Mistress Elizabeth.—Secresy, &c. - - - - - 146

L E T T E R LVIII.

William, lord Hastings, to sir John of Middelton, and sir
John Paston.

16th of September, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Thanks them for their attendance and behaviour at Calais, &c. recommends
himself to the ladies, gentlewomen, and soldiers there, &c. - - - - - 152

L E T T E R LIX.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

20th of February, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Obligations to his mother.—Waits for the money arising from his farm
Barley.—The French king, &c. at Amiens, on his way to Calais.—The earl
of Oxford sues for his pardon.—Garrison in St. Michael's Mount.—Caister.—
Sir John's brother, J. Paston going into Wales, to lord Rivers, &c. - - - - - 154

L E T.

C O N T E N T S

L E T T E R LX.

William Paston, to sir John Paston.

7th of March, 1473.—13 E. IV.

The parliament is dissolved.—The earl of Northumberland contracts to keep out the Scots.—A rover taken.—A traitor.—The king's excursion into divers counties.—Recommends a large provision of wine.—Fair ladies to attend the king in Norfolk.—Gentlemen, &c. to be well appointed, &c. page 158

L E T T E R LXI.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq. or Rose.

20th of November, 1474.—14 E. IV.

Courtships.—Marriages.—French embassy.—Dukes of Berry and Calabria, poisoned by one, the chief of those who came on the embassy from France, and whom the king has forbidden his presence, &c. 164

L E T T E R LXII.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

11th of December, 1474.—14 E. IV.

Lady Walgrave refuses the addresses of his brother J. Paston.—A ring.—Muskball.—Lord Howard, &c. 170

L E T T E R LXIII.

Sir John Paston, to John, or Margaret Paston.

17th of January, 1474.—14 E. IV.

Sir John has business with the duke of Norfolk, &c.—His journey into Flanders.—Siege of Nuys.—Wants more attendants.—The French king ready to break the truce.—Ambassadors returning from Nuys.—Treats sir John Parr, &c. with good cheer, &c. 174

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R LXIV.

Margaret Paston, to John Paston.

5th of March, 1474.—15 E. IV.

Thanks him for tidings.—Desires him to get a licence for a sacrament in her chapel, from the bishop of Norwich.—If he cannot from him, then from the archbishop of Canterbury, &c. - - - page 178

L E T T E R LXV.

Margaret Paston, to sir John Paston.

10th of August, 1475.—15 E. IV.

Private affairs.—Rents.—Lands, &c.—No money in the country.—Cecily, duchess of York at St. Bennet's Abbey, for the air, &c. - 180

L E T T E R LXVI.

John Paston, to sir John Paston.

Conversation between the king, the duke of Norfolk, and sir William Brandon, relative to Caister.—J. Paston intends leaving the service of the duke of Norfolk.—His sickness, &c. - - - 182

L E T T E R LXVII.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret, or John Paston.

17th of January, 1475.—15 E. IV.

An account of the duke of Norfolk's sudden death.—Cloth of gold wanted to cover his body.—Cloth of tiffue, used for sir John's father, sent for, &c. - - - 186

L E T.

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R LXVIII.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

27th of January, 1475.—15 E. IV.

The under-sheriff offers an amends for an improper return made by the sheriff, concerning J. Paston.—Sir John's sending to take possession of Caister, approved by the duchess's council, and likewise by the lords of the council.—Gowns.—Wishes that the duchess of Norfolk may have a son, as on that depends the alliance of her daughter with the king's son.—A marriage for his sister Anne.—Deaths, &c.

page 190

L E T T E R LXIX.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret, or John Paston.

21st of March, 1475.—16 E. IV.

Sir John at Calais.—Lord Rivers robbed, coming from Rome.—The duke of Burgundy, after conquering Lorrain, is overcome by the Swifs.—Queen Margaret but little regarded by the French king.—Sir J. Middleton a prisoner at Bruffels, &c.

198

L E T T E R LXX.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

14th of February, 1476.—16 E. IV.

The parliament summoned on the death of the duke of Burgundy.—The dukes of Clarence and Gloucester, going over the sea.—Lord Hastyns and sir John Paston, to Calais.—Mrs. Anne Haulte and sir J. Paston.—The world unsettled.—Young men will be wanted, &c.

204

L E T T E R LXXI.

Dame Elizabeth Brews, to John Paston, esq.

Between the 8th and 14th of February, 1476.—16 E. IV.

Thanks for her entertainment at Norwich.—Her daughter favours J. Paston.—The custom of choosing Valentines.—Sir Thomas Brews's consent to be asked.—A Proverb, &c.

208

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R LXXII.

Margery Brews, to John Paston, esq.

February, 1476.—16 E. IV.

Calls him her Valentine.—Complains of her health and spirits.—Fears the continuance of his affection.—Assures him of hers.—And requests this letter to be secret, &c. - - - - - page 210

L E T T E R LXXIII.

Margery Brews, to John Paston, esq.

February or March, 1476.—16 E. IV.

Thanks him for a letter.—J. Paston coming to Topcroft, on business relative to the marriage.—She fears her father will not give her a sufficient fortune.—If J. Paston will not take her, with what her father has proposed, she desires him not to come, &c. - - - - - 214

L E T T E R LXXIV.

Thomas Kela, to John Paston, esq.

February or March, 1476.—16 E. IV.

Mentions Margery Brews's regard for him.—Her fortune 200 Marks, and 100 marks for chamber and cloaths.—A proverb.—Offers his services, &c. - - - - - 216

L E T T E R LXXV.

John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

8th of March, 1476.—17 E. IV.

Desires her to meet Dame Elizabeth Brews, at Norwich, instead of Langley.—The waters high.—His marriage goes on.—The meeting on that account.—A perilous March, &c. - - - - - 220

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R LXXVI.

Sir Thomas Brews, to sir John Paston.

The terms of the marriage between J. Paston, and his daughter Margery Brews.—Requests sir John Paston's good will and assistance, &c. page 224.

L E T T E R LXXVII.

John Pympe, to sir John Paston.

16th of March, 1476.—17 E. IV.

Laughs with sir John on his amours in France.—Compares the English women with those of Bruges, &c.—A secret door.—A sparrow.—Barley, &c.—Qualities of a good horse described, &c. 226.

L E T T E R *LXXVII.

John Pympe, to sir John Paston.

March or April, 1477.—17 E. IV.—A letter in verse.

Complains of sir John having forgotten him.—Owns his faults, and promises amendment.—Enquiries concerning a horse, &c. 234.

L E T T E R LXXVIII.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

28th of March, 1477.—17 E. IV.

Approves of his brother's marrying Margery Brews.—The good qualities of her and her parents.—Consents to his mother's giving up the manor of Sparham to his brother, &c. but conscientiously continues the entail, though he engages never to disturb their possession, &c. 238.

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R LXXIX.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

14th of April, 1477.—17 E. IV.

Is anxious for his brother's success.—Assures him of his kindness.—Wishes him issue.—Offers his services to sir Thomas Brews, &c.—The French king hath taken several towns.—A vision seen at Boulogne.—The consequence of that town to England, &c. - - - page 244

L E T T E R LXXX.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

23d of June, 1477.—17 E. IV.

Henry Colet, a friend of J. Paston.—Lady Oxford in distress.—The Marchioness of Dorset has a son.—The king at Windsor, &c. - 248

L E T T E R LXXXI.

Edmund Bedyngfeld, to sir John Paston.

17th of August, 1477.—17 E. IV.

The price of a hobby.—The siege of St. Omer's.—Town and corn burnt.—Cassell, the jointure of the duchess of Burgundy, burnt.—Fynes taken and destroyed.—The French king's army coming towards Calais.—Bridges, &c. broken.—The emperor's son married to the heiress of Burgundy.—His retinue, —Money brought, &c. - - - 259

L E T T E R LXXXII.

Margery Paston, to John Paston.

18th of December, 1477.—17 E. IV.

A gown.—A girdle.—Her situation discovered.—Requests him to wear the ring with the image of St. Margaret.—His remembrance left with her, &c. 256

L E T.

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R LXXXIII.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

13th of May, 1478.—18 E. IV.

He requests some cloth of gold may be sold, and the money arising to be expended upon a tomb for John Paston his father.—The king makes copes, &c. for a present to the college of Fotheringhay, where Richard, duke of York his father, lies buried, &c.

page 260.

L E T T E R LXXXIV.

Margaret Paston, to Sir John Paston.

26th of May, 1478.—18 E. IV.

She sends the cloth of gold to be sold, for the making of her husband's tomb.—Expences incurred on Sir John's account.—Costs done at Bromholm.—Robert Clere offended.—Advice to Sir John on that head.—His claim in Hellefden, &c.—He is reported to be in great favour with the king, and that he is to marry a relation of the queen's, &c.

264

L E T T E R LXXXV.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq. or Margery Paston, his wife.

23d or 25th of August, 1478.—18 E. IV.

Congratulates them on the birth of a son.—The duke of Buckingham going on a pilgrimage to Walsingham.—Benefices of Oxnead and Drayton.—Manor of Skolton.—Young William Brandon to be tried for rapes, by the king in person.—The earl of Oxford leaps the walls of Hammes Castle, and goes into the ditch, &c.

270

L E T T E R LXXXVI.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

29th of October, 1479.—19 E. IV.

Gives his mother an account of the sickness in London.—His fears concerning it.—Dismisses his old bedfellow.—Troubled concerning money affairs.—

Is

C O N T E N T S.

Is ill.—His uncle William perplexes him.—Business with the escheator on that account, &c.—The bishop of Ely his friend, &c. - page 276

L E T T E R LXXXVII.

John Paston, esq. to Margaret Paston, his mother.

. . . November, 1479.—19 E. IV.

Sir John Paston to be buried in the White Fryers, in London.—Agnes Paston dead.—Application to the lord chamberlain.—Offers his service to the king.—Enters into Sir John Paston's Estates.—Disputes with his uncle William Paston, &c. - 280

A P P E N D I X.

E D W A R D IV.

L E T T E R I.

Margaret Paston, to John Paston, her husband.

Before 1466.—6 E. IV.

The king at Cambridge.—A meeting at Sandwich.—Sir John Howard like to lose his head.—Other tidings, &c. - 288

L E T T E R II.

Humphrey Bourchier, lord Cromwell, to John Paston, esq.

Requires him to forbear any strangeness to J. Radcliff, till such time as he had seen them both, and settled any differences, &c. - 290

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R III.

Elizabeth, (Sister to Edward IV.) to John Paston.

. Ed. IV.

Desires the use of his lodging in London for three or four days.—Recommends herself to the lord chamberlain, &c. - page 292

L E T T E R IV.

(Sir) John Paston, to Mrs. Anne.

22d of July, E. IV.

Enquires after her welfare.—Wishes to know her determination respecting himself as her lover, &c.—Rejoices that she can read English, &c. 294

L E T T E R V.

William, lord Hastings, to John Paston, esq.

26th of April, 147—.—E. IV.

Acknowledges his assistance and diligence, in the business of his brother sir Ralph Hastings, at Guisnes, and requires his attendance upon him in London, &c. - - - - - 296

VI.

An inventory of the books of John Paston.

5th of November. E. IV.

300

VII.

Verses by a lady to a nobleman.

Written in the reign of Henry VI. or Edward IV.

Craves pardon for writing without his leave.—A simile.—Laments his absence.—Promises to be true, &c.—Neglects company and amusements.—Gives herself up to grief, &c. - - - 304

C O N T E N T S.

R I C H A R D III. 1483. — 1485.

L E T T E R I.

John Howard, Duke of Norfolk, to John Paston, esq.

10th of October, 1483. — 1 R. III.

The Kentish men up in the Wold.—He requires J. Paston's attendance with six tall men, &c. page 314

L E T T E R II.

John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, to Thomas Jeffreys.

1st of May, 1484. — 1 R. III.

Orders him to pay a sum of money, which was promised on his worship, and which was to be allowed in his accounts.—The duke's threat on his refusal, &c. 316

L E T T E R III.

King Richard III. to his subjects.

23d of June, 1484. — 2 R. III.

A proclamation against such subjects as are rebels and traytors, and who went to the duke of Bretagne, and then to the French king, and took Henry Tudor for their captain.—Henry Tudor's bastard descent.—He intends the conquest of England, and to resign the dominions in France to the French king, and to reward his adherents with the honours and estates of his loyal subjects.—The king therefore commands all his subjects to attend him, and resist Henry Tudor, &c. 318

L E T-

C O N T E N T S

L E T T E R IV.

John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, to John Paston, sheriff of Suffolk and Norfolk.

20th of October, 1484.—2 R. III.

A proclamation, commanding all persons to be ready on an hour's warning to attend the king, it being reported, that his rebels had associated to his old enemies of Scotland, and intended troubling the peace of this kingdom, &c.

page 326

L E T T E R V.

Margery Paston, to John Paston.

24th of December, 1484.—2 R. III.

She informs him of her enquiry, by his son, of lady Morley what disports were allowed in her house at the Christmas after lord Morley's death.— And likewise of lady Stapleton.—A butler wanted at Caister, &c.

330

L E T T E R VI.

John Howard, duke of Norfolk, to John Paston, esq.

Between the 8th and 15th of August, 1485.—3 R. III.

Informs him that the king's enemies are landed, but that the king does not set forward till Tuesday, because Monday is the Assumption of our Lady.— The duke requires J. Paston to meet him at Bury with tall men, in his livery, &c.

334

L E T T E R VII.

Alise lady Fitzhugh, to sir John Paston.

24th of February, 1485.

Laments her not being able to complete a bargain, which he had made for her in Norwich.—The enquiries of sir Edward Frank, in the North, after lord Lovell, the husband of her daughter, are fruitless, &c.

336

C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R VIII.

Margaret, countess of Oxynford, to John Paston, sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk.

19th of May, 1486.

Requires him to use all his endeavours to apprehend Francis, late lord Lovell, if he should attempt to go abroad from the coast of Norfolk, or get into sanctuary.—Informs him how agreeable it would be to the king to have him secured, &c.

338



BADGES of the House of LANCASTER.
 1. Red Rose. 2. Mound. 3. Feather & Scroll.
 4. Broom Pod. 5. Paper Mark.

ACCOUNT of the PLATES.

As a work of this kind is made interesting, not only by shewing the manners of the times, but likewise by preserving the features of particular personages, the editor has presented the reader with a portrait of king Henry VI. from an original drawing, as a frontispiece to the first volume. And for a similar ornament to the second, he has been favoured with a delineation, by John Charles Brooke, esq. from a window in the choir of the Dominican church, at St. Omer's, in the province of Artois, in the French Netherlands, representing Charles, duke of Burgundy, and Margaret, his Duchess, which he has also had engraved for the readers satisfaction.

Henry VI.

Duke and
duchess of
Burgundy.

The accounts hereafter given of each of these paintings, the editor hopes will not prove uninteresting to the antiquary.

The badges of the House of Lancaster are likewise engraved from original drawings, and accompany the plate of the king.

Lancastrian
badges.

The small engraving on the title page, represents the present venerable remains of the principal tower of the castellated mansion at Caister, near Yarmouth, in Norfolk, the chief residing place of sir John Fastolf, knight, so often mentioned in these letters, and which tradition says, was finished by him with a part of the money which he received for the * ransom of John,

Caister
Tower.

* For an account of this ransom, see Letter XXVIII. vol. i. p. 122.

duke

ACCOUNT OF THE PLATES.

duke of Alençon, whom he took prisoner at the battle of Verneuil, in 1424.

Arms.

The armorial bearings there given, are those of the editor.

For this drawing the editor is particularly obliged to Francis Grose, esq.

Autographs.

The plates numbered from I to VII. contain fac similes of the names, titles, &c. of the different writers of the letters contained in this work; and those from VIII to XIII. present exact figures of the paper-marks worked into the paper on which the original letters are written.

Paper-marks.

Seals.

The XIVth plate represents such of the seals with their devices as now remain on the letters themselves.

FRONTISPIECE TO Vol. I.

AN ORIGINAL PORTRAIT of King HENRY VI.

THIS figure kneeling, having a chalice in his right, and the cover of it in his left hand, dressed in rich robes, with the collar of the order of the garter, exhibits to us a curious resemblance of king Henry VI.

Description
of the front-
ispiece.

The countenance and posture are characteristic of that unfortunate prince, especially after the time of his deposition, between 1460 and 1470; the apparent age too agrees, he being then between forty and fifty years old.

The drawing is executed with spirit, and coloured; and the colours of the drapery are likewise written, as drap d'or, &c.

It was (when it came into the editor's possession) pasted upon a sheet of paper, containing many ancient devices of the Houses of York and Lancaster, and of several of the nobles and knights who were engaged in their interests.

These drawings, writing, and paper, were of the time of Henry VI. or Edward IV. between 1450 and 1470; this portrait therefore was either taken from a painting done in king Henry's life time, during his deposition and imprisonment in the Tower, or it might be an original sketch for a picture, or vidimus for a glass-painter.

On

AN ORIGINAL PORTRAIT of King HENRY VI.

Mound and
badges.

On the same paper, with the drawing of the king, was the mound or globe; and on the paper, upon which the drawing was pasted, were the badges (see the plate) of the House of Lancaster, namely, the red rose; the feather and scroll, with the Motto *Ich deue*; and the Broom-pod.

The paper, on which the portrait was drawn, had no paper-mark remaining, being only part of a sheet, and that likewise torn; but that on which the badges, &c. were drawn, had a coronet for a paper-mark.

See Badge Plate, N^o 5.

N. B. The same paper-mark is upon several leaves of a M.S. account-book of sir John Howard, who was afterwards the first duke of Norfolk of that name; the original writing on which is dated 10th of August, 1463, 3 E. IV. and at pages 31, 34, 38, 47, and 50.

This confirms the date of the badges, &c.

The drawing.

The drawing of the king is in its original state, as to colours, &c. but cut from the paper, various parts of which were chafed, dirty, and torn; the portrait however remained perfect, except a small portion of the robe behind, which the engraver has supplied.

Likeness.

It is worthy of remark, that the countenance of this prince, in the plate in Mr. Walpole's "Anecdotes of painting," representing his marriage, greatly resembles that here given to him, the difference of his age being considered.

AN ORIGINAL PORTRAIT of King HENRY VI.

Henry VI. was born in 1421; became king in 1422; was conspired against by the House of York, in 1450; deposed in 1460; restored in 1470; deposed again, and murdered in 1471. Æt. 50.

In the drawing, the hair of the king is represented of a yellowish brown colour, his robe is crimson, bordered with gold lace, and the upper garment is of cloth of gold, doubled down with ermine.

An Original Portrait of King Henry VI.

Henry VI. was born in 1421; became king in 1422; was
confined again by the House of York, in 1455; deposed
in 1460; restored in 1470; deposed again, and murdered in
1471. A.D. 1471.

In the drawing the hair of the king is represented of a
yellowish brown color, his robe is crimson bordered with
gold lace, and the upper garment is of cloth of gold, doubled
down with ermine.

FRONTISPIECE TO Vol. II.

CHARLES, Duke of BURGUNDY.

MARGARET, Duchefs of BURGUNDY.

THIS representation of a most beautiful painting on glass, in a north window of the choir of the Dominican church, in the street of the Commandant at St. Omer's, was drawn by John Charles Brooke, esq. Somerset Herald, on a tour which he made through Flanders, in the summer of the year 1780; and as no memorial of a similar nature remains of these personages in this kingdom, he has, in the most friendly manner, permitted the editor of this work to have an engraving taken from his delineation, lest time or any other accident should destroy so beautiful a picture, composed of such frail materials.

Description
of the fron-
tispiece.

The painting represents Charles, duke of Burgundy, and Margaret Plantagenet, his duchefs, sister of our kings Edward IV. and Richard III.

This prince was the last duke of Burgundy, of the House of France, and was son of Philip, the Good, duke of Burgundy, by Isabella of Portugal.

Charles,
duke of
Burgundy.

He was born at Dijon, in 1433, and had the surnames of the Bold, the Warrior, and the Rash.

DUKE AND DUCHESS

He greatly assisted king Edward IV. his brother in law, when driven out of England by Henry VI. in 1470, and being dismounted from his horse, was slain in battle, before the city of Nancy, in Lorraine, on the 5th of January, 1477, aged 44 years.

This duke was first buried in St. George's church, in that city, but afterwards, in the year 1533, the emperor Charles V. his great grandson and heir; caused his body to be removed from thence to the church of Notre-Dame, at Bruges, and had it there deposited before the high altar, in the tomb of Mary of Burgundy, his only daughter, where a most beautiful monument is erected over him, having his effigies cumbent, of copper richly chased and gilt, in armour, and the mantle of the golden fleece, a broken spear being represented in his right breast, denoting the manner of his death; and on each side of the tomb are genealogical trees of chased copper gilt, hung with escutcheons enamelled, shewing his various royal alliances.

† Note.
See Letter
LXXXI.
vol. ii.
p. 254.

Mary his only child, was married to the emperor † Maximilian, and carried all the inheritance of the Netherlands to the House of Austria; she lies near him in a tomb, similarly ornamented, and equally elegant; both these monuments were repaired by the late empress queen in the year 1755, at the expence of 12,000 Florins, and are kept covered, except on high festivals; nor are they ever shewn to strangers, but by a particular order from the states of Bruges.

Margaret,

OF BURGUNDY.

Margaret, duchess of Burgundy, was a lady of such extraordinary note in the annals of her time, that any memorial concerning her is worth preserving.

Margaret,
duchess of
Burgundy.

She was the third daughter of the unfortunate Richard Plantagenet, duke of York, slain at the battle of Wakefield, in 1460, in his attempt to wrest the crown from the House of Lancaster, by Cecily his wife, youngest daughter of Ralph Nevile, earl of Westmoreland, and was * married to the duke of Burgundy, in the city of Damme, by the bishop of Salisbury, on the 3d of July, 1468, in the 8th year of the reign of her brother king Edward IV. being his third wife; but by him she had no issue.

She survived her husband many years, and possessed such power and influence in the Low Countries, then the seat of trade, and the richest provinces in Europe, as enabled her to give great assistance to her own family, the House of York, in their opposition to the Lancastrian party.

She is said to have been the chief contriver of those two counterfeit Plantagenets, Perkin Warbeck and Lambert Simnel, who represented her Nephews; and she so disquieted the government of England during her whole life, in the reign of Henry VII. that the king's friends were wont to call her Juno, she being to that prince as severe an enemy as that goddess was to Æneas, moving heaven and earth against him.

* See a curious account of this marriage in letter XXIII. vol. ii. p. 2.

In

DUKE AND DUCHESS

Margaret
Duchess of
Burgundy.

In the year 1500, she was godmother to the emperor Charles V. and gave him at the font that name, in memory of her husband, Charles, duke of Burgundy, his great grandfather.

She died at Mechlin, in the year 1503, and was interred in the church of the Cordeliers, in that city.

This princess was a great benefactress to various religious houses in her dominions, of which sundry memorials remain in the Netherlands.

On the North side of the little cloister of the Carthusian monastery, at Longueness, in Artois, are her arms in a lozenge, as a dowager, supported by an angel kneeling, and underneath is this inscription, in ancient characters.

Treshaulte Dame et fort bien renomée,

Des Bourgoignoe trespuissante Duceffe,

Marguerite d'Orre jadis nomée,

Tresvertueuse et plaine de sagesse,

Fit plusieurs biens desployant sa riccesse,

En ce saint lieu tresdigne et venerable,

Dieu eternal pour sa noble largesse,

Luy doint son regne en gloire pardurable.

Arms.

On the painting here copied, Charles and Margaret are represented praying at a table covered with cloth of gold, under a rich pavilion, hung with a cloth of state, of gold lined with purple; he in armour, with a ruff and tabard of his arms. She in a mantle of her's, lined and turned up with ermine.

OF BURGUNDY.

The arms on his tabard are quarterly, of four; 1st and 4th, Burgundy modern, azure, semée of fleurs de lys, or, within a bordure, gobony argent and gules; 2d and 3d, Burgundy ancient, bendy of six, or and azure, a bordure gules, impaling Brabant, sable, a lion rampant or. Those seen on her mantle are the arms of France and England quarterly, 1st and 4th, azure three fleurs de lys, or; 2d and 3d, gules, three lions passant guardant, or, being the royal arms of England, without the distinction which was given to the descendants of the House of York, as a younger branch of the Plantagenet line, viz. over the shield a label of three points, each charged with as many torteaux.

The same coat without this difference appears on her seals, engraved in Uredius's *Sigilla Flandriæ*, and wherever else represented in the Netherlands, denoting the right this princess supposed her family still had to the crown of England, though her father never attained it.

THE following pedigree of the ancient and noble family of Paston, is carried up no higher than to the father of sir William Paston, the judge, though, in the family pedigree, the line is continued for several preceding generations. It is brought down to the decease of the last earl of Yarmouth, to shew the descent of the letters in that family.

Very few collateral branches are here taken notice of, except such as related to persons who were either the writers, the receivers, or whose names are mentioned in the contents of the letters; by this means the editor hopes that the reader will become sufficiently acquainted with every person of this family, who was concerned in the following correspondence, without being confused by a multiplicity of names, alliances, &c.

A PEDIGREE of the FA

N. B. The Persons in this Pedigree having any Letters in this Collection, either with Letters addressed to

Clement Faxon, of
died 1419. Buried at

* Sir William Faxon, Kt. born
Brought up to the law, and became
judge of the Common Pleas. His will
dated 20 June, 1443, and he died 15
Aug. 1444, aged 66. He was called
Good Judge.

Edmund Faxon, Esq. born 1427.
His will is dated 21
March 1448.

* Margaret, daughter
of Sir William Faxon, Kt. born 1427.
Her will is dated 21
March 1448.

John Faxon, Esq. born 1420.
Married before 1440, when he
studied the law in the Inner
Temple. He was one of the
executors of the will of Sir John
Faxon, to which his cousin
Hugh Faxon was supervisor.
His estates were seized by Ed-
ward IV. and he was committed
to the Fleet just before his death,
which happened in London on
25 May, 1460. He was buried
very sumptuously at Bromholm
Priory in Norfolk.

The families of Faxon, Pa-
son, and Fenn, were not only
nearly related to, but intimate-
ly connected with each other.

* John Faxon, Esq. ap-
pears to have been brought up
in the family of the Duke of Nor-
folk; was a soldier; and en-
gaged in the French wars. He
attended the prince's chamber-
lain in 1468; was sent to
his brother in 1470, and in 1482
high sheriff of Norfolk. He was
knighted, and made a knight
banneret in the battle of Stoke
by Hen. VII. in 1487, and died
in 1503. During his brother's
life, the device on his seal was
a fleur-de-lis, having an annulet
the age in which the

* Sir John Faxon, Kt. born about
1440. He took possession of his father's
estates by a warrant from Edward IV.
dated 6 July 1460; was a brave soldier;
performed many gallant actions in the
French wars, and was the king's cham-
berlain at Eltham. He died unmarried on
12 November, 1470, aged
nearly 30 years, and was buried in Lon-
don. He left a natural daughter named
Catherine. By his letters he appears to
have been a sensible man, a dutiful son,
and a kind brother. The inscription on
his tomb, a fleur-de-lis in the centre,
surrounded by nine others, each within a
circle. Pl. xiv. N. 23.

Christopher Faxon, Esq. born 1478, and died 1554.
an eminent counsellor at law, Sir Henry Haddon of
Barnstable.

* Edmund Faxon, Esq. born 1478, and died 1554.
an eminent counsellor at law, Sir Henry Haddon of
Barnstable.

Clement Faxon, Esq. a
great ice commander. He
died during his service, and was
buried at Faxon.

* Francis, daughter
of Sir Thomas Faxon, Kt. died in 1596, and was
buried at Faxon.

* Sir William Faxon, Kt. in
mons for his great hospitality,
was born in 1528, died in 1610,
aged 82, and was buried at North
Waltham. He was heir to his

* Francis, daughter
of Sir Thomas Faxon, Kt. died in 1596, and was
buried at Faxon.

FALSTON of NORFOLK.

or addressed to them, are distinguished by these marks, & letters written by

Beatrice, daughter of John de Somerton, died before 1419. Buried at Falston.

Agnes, daughter and co-heir of Sir Edmund
of Haringbury Hall, in Thetford, Here by
her daughter and heir of Sir Thomas G-
edge, Decr 1459. Both she and Sir William are
buried in Norwich cathedral, in Our Lady's Chapel.
She was a good wife, and a careful mother.

William Falston, + Clement Falston, Elizabeth Falston = 16 Feb 1482, Sir Ro-
bert Falston, born 1441. Was at born about 1440. But Falston = 24
his nephew con- London under the care She lived with lady Falston, Sir Geo.
of Master Grenfeld Pole in 1457, and Browne, R. of Hock-
in 1457. He lived was alive in 1482. worth, Calton, Sure.

William Falston, + William Falston, Clement Falston, Walter Falston took
was born in 1457. a degree, and died at in the garden at Calton
Oxford in 1479. in 1477. He was twice married, and died about
1504.

Anne Falston, Wm. Yelverton, Margery Falston = Richard Calle
of John, son of the William Yelverton, the Judge.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

HENRY VI.

1440 - - - - - 1460.

18 - - - - - 39 H. VI.

B

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

L E T T E R J.

To my worſhepefull housbond W. ^r Paſton be y^r lett^r takyn.

DERE housbond I recomaunde me to yow &c bleſſyd be God
I ſende yow gode tydynggs of ye comyng and ye brynggyn
hoom of ye ^r Gentylwomman yat ye wetyn of fro Redh'm yis
ſame nyght acordyng to poyntmen yat ye made yer for yowr ſelf
And as for ye furſte aqweyntaunce be twhen John ^r Paſton and ye
ſeyde Gentylwomman ſhe made hym Gentil cher in Gyntyl wyſe
and ſeyde he was verrayly your ſon. And ſo I hope yer ſhall
nede no gret trete be twyxe hym.

Ye p'ſon of Stocton toold me yif ye wolde byin her a Goune
here moder wolde yeve ther to a godely ffurre ye goune nedyth
for to be had and of colour it wolde be a godely blew or erlys
a bryghte ſangueyn.

We are in this letter acquainted with the firſt introduction of a young Lady to the Gentleman, intended for her huſband, and are informed that ſhe “made hym gentil cher in gyntyl wiſe:” but it appears ſomewhat extraordinary, that being the Heireſs of a family of rank and fortune, any intimation ſhould be given to the father of the Lover of preſenting her with a Gown, and eſpecially as “the Goune nedyth for to be had.”

I prey

H E N R Y VI.

L E T T E R I.

To my Worshipful Husband William¹ Paston, be this Letter taken.

DEAR Husband, I recommend me to you, &c. Blessed be God I send you good tidings of the coming, and the bringing home, of the² Gentlewoman, that ye weeten (*know*) of from Reedham, this same night according to appointment, that ye made there for yourself.

And as for the first acquaintance between John¹ Paston and the said Gentlewoman, she made him Gentle cheer in Gentle wise, and said, he was verily your son; and so I hope there shall need no great Treaty between them.

The Parson of Stockton told me, if ye would buy her a Gown, her mother would give thereto a goodly Fur; the Gown needeth for to be had; and of colour it would be a goodly blew, or else a bright sanguine.

¹ Sir Wm. Paston, knt. a judge of the Common-Pleas, was born in 1378, died in 1444, Æt. 66.

² Margaret, daughter and heir of John Mauteby, esq. of Mauteby in Norfolk, by Margaret, daughter of John Berney, of Reedham, esq. and, soon after the writing of this letter, wife of John Paston, esq.

³ Son of Sir William and Agnes Paston, was born about 1420, and died in 1466.

I prey yow do byen for me ij ⁴ pypys of gold.
 Your ⁵ stewes do weel. The holy Trinite have you in gov'nñce.
 Wretyn at ⁶ Paston in hast ye wednesday next aft^r ⁷ Deus qui er-
 rantib; for defaute of a good secreтарыe &c.

Size 11½ by 3½.

Yowres ⁸ Agn. Paston.

⁴ Gold thread on pipes or rolls, for needle-work or embroidery, &c.

⁵ Ponds to keep fish alive for present use.

⁶ In Norfolk, the then residing place of sir William Paston.

⁷ The words beginning the Collect on the third Sunday after Easter.

⁸ Agnes, daughter and coheir of sir Edmund Barry, or Berry, of Harlingbury-hall, in.

L E T T E R I I I.

A mon tresreueñt e tresboñable Maiſt^r Ioh. Paston soit done.

SAlvete &c Tytyngs the Duk of ¹ Orlyawnce hath made his
 oath upon the Sacrement and usyd it nev^r for to bere armes
 ayenſt Englonde in the p'sence of the Kyng and all the Lordes ex-
 cept my Lord of ² Glouc' and in p'vyng my seyde Lord of Glouc'
 agreyd nev^r to hys delywaunce qwan the masse be gan he toke
 hys barge &c.

This Letter gives us an account of the Ceremonies used, at the time the Duke of Orleans was released, and of the Duke of Gloucester's absolute disapprobation of this measure.

¹ Charles, Duke of Orleans and Milan, was born in 1391, 14 R. II. and was taken Prisoner at the famous battle of Agincourt, fought on Friday the 25th of October, 1415, 3 H. V. where he was found under a heap of dead bodies almost lifeless; and had continued a prisoner till this time (1 Nov. 1440, 19 H. VI.), a space of twenty-five years.

Henry V. on his death bed, had ordered that this duke should not be released, till a peace with France was concluded; and the duke of Gloucester, not only now protested against his enlargement, but had his Protest recorded.

I pray you to buy for me two ⁴ pipes of gold. Your ⁵ stews do well. The Holy Trinity have you in governance.

Written at ⁶ Paston in haste the Wednesday next after ⁷ “Deus qui errantibus;” for default of a good secretary, &c.

Paston, Wednesday
about 1440. 18 H. VI.

Yours ⁸ AGNES PASTON.

in Hertfordshire, by Alice, daughter and heir of sir Thomas Garbridge, knt. and wife of sir William Paston, knt. She died in 1479, and was buried by her husband, in Our Lady's Chapel at the east end of Norwich cathedral. Pl. II. N^o 19.

N. B. The reader is desired to observe, that the Saxon þ is generally used, in all these original letters, for *th*, though represented by the English y.

L E T T E R II.

*To my right reverend, and right honourable Master, John Paston,
be this given.*

SAlvete, &c. Tidings, the duke of ¹ Orleans hath made his oath upon the sacrament, and used it, never for to bear arms against England, in the presence of the King, and all the Lords, except my Lord of ² Gloucester; and in proving my said Lord of Gloucester agreed never to his deliverance, when the Mass began, he took his barge, &c.

This, however, availed nothing, for the Cardinal Bishop of Winchester, Henry Beaufort, and his Party prevailed.

The duke of Orleance died in 1465. 5 E. IV.

² Humphrey Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester, youngest son of Henry IV. and Protector of Henry VI. was murdered at Bury St. Edmunds in 1447, by the contrivance of Queen Margaret and the duke of Suffolk, &c.

God

God yef grace the seide Lord of Orlyaunce be trewe for this same weke shall he to ward Fraunce.

Also Freynchmen and Pykardes a gret nowmbre come to ³ Ar-fleet for to arefcuyd it and o' Lordes wyth here smal pusañce manly bytte them and pytte hem to flyte and blyffyd be o' Lord have take the seide Cite of Arflet the qwych is a great Juell to all Eng-lond and in esp̃all to o' cuntre.

Moreou' there is j kome in to Eñlond, a Knyght out of Spayne wyth a ⁴ Kercheff of Plesũce i wrapped aboute hys arme the qwych Knyght wyl renne a cours wyth a sharpe spere for his fou'eyn lady sake qwom other S^r Ric ⁵ Wodvyle or S^r Xpofore ⁶ Talbot shall delyu' to the wyrchip of Englund and of hem selff be Goddes grace.

Ferthermore ye be remembryd that an Esquyer of Suff' callyd Joh Lyfston recou'yd in aff: no: dis: vij^c m̃rc in dam: ayenst S^r Rob Wyngfeld &c. in avoydyng of the payemēt of the seid vijC m̃rc the seide S^r Rob ⁷ Wyngfeld sotylly hath ⁸ outlawed the seide Joh Lyfston in Notyngham shir be the ṽtue of qwch outlagar' all man' of chattell to the seide Joh Lyfston app̃teynyng arn acruwyd on to the Kyng &c. And anon as the seide utlagar' was c'tyfyed my Lord Treforer g'untyd the seid vijC m̃rc to my Lord of ⁹ Norff' for the arrerag of hys sowde qwyl he was in Scotland, and acor-dyng

³ Harfleur, a port town in France, in the province of Normandy.

⁴ A scarfe, or rich embroidered handkerchief, presented him by his Sovereign Lady, and which, in honour of her, he wore tied upon his arm; such ornaments were often worn by Knights at their tilting matches.

⁵ Afterwards earl Rivers, and Father to Elizabeth, the Queen of Edward IV.—He was beheaded at Banbury, in 1469.

⁶ Third Son of John, the famous Earl of Shrewsbury. He was slain in the battle of

God give grace the said Lord of Orleans be true, for this same week shall he towards France.

Also Frenchmen and Picards a great number came to ³ Arfleet, for to have rescued it ; and our Lords with their small puissance manly beat them, and put them to flight, and blessed be our Lord, have taken the said City of Arfleet ; the which is a great Jewel to all England, and especially to our Country.

Moreover there is one come into England, a Knight out of Spain, with a ⁴ Kerchief of Plesaunce enwrapped about his arm ; the which Knight will run a Course with a sharp spear for his Sovereign Lady's sake, whom, either sir Richard ⁵ Wodvile, or sir Christopher ⁶ Talbot, shall deliver to the worship of England, and of themselves by God's grace.

Farthermore ye be remembred, that an Esquire of Suffolk, called John Lyston recovered in assize of novel disseisin, seven hundred marks (466*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) in Damages against sir Robert Wingfield, &c. In avoiding of the payment of the said 700 marks, the said sir Robert ⁷ Wingfield, subtly hath ⁸ outlawed the said John Lyston in Nottinghamshire, by the vertue of which Outlawry, all manner of chattel to the said John Lyston appertaining are accrued unto the king, &c. And anon (*as soon*) as the said Outlawry was certified, my Lord Treasurer granted the said 700 marks to my Lord of ⁹ Norfolk, for the arrears of his sowde (*pay*) whilst he was in Scotland. And according to this assignment afore said, Tailles (*were*) delivered &c. And my lord of

of Northampton, in July, 1460, fighting for the house of Lancaster.

⁷ The Wingfields were an ancient family seated at Wingfield Castle, and at Letheringham in Suffolk.

⁸ Referring to this Outlawry, on the back of the original Letter, in an ancient hand, is written, " a lewde practise in those dayes."

⁹ John Mowbray.

Norfolk

dyng to this assignemēt forseide taylles delyu'ed. And my Lord of Norff hath relefyd the same vii C m̃re to S^r Rob Wyngfeld.

And here is greet hevyng an shovyng be my Lord of ¹⁰ Suff and all his Counsell for to aspye hough this mat' kam aboute &c. S^r I besече recom̃de me on to my mast's yo^r modyr to my mast's y^r wyff and to my mast's yo^r Sust' & om̃ibus alijs quor' int'est &c

S^r I p̃y you wyth all myn hert hold me excusyd that I wryte thus homly and briefly on to you for truly conable space sufficyd me nowt.

No more atte this tyme butte the Trynyte hawe you in p̃teccon &c and qwan yo^r leyfyr is resorte ageyn on to yo^r college the Inner Temple for ther ben many qwych for desyr yo^r p̃fence, Welles and othyr, &c

Wretyn in le fest de tous Seynts ent' Messe & Mateyns calamo festinant,' &c.

11 1 by 5.

Yōs ¹¹ Rob. Reppes.

¹⁰ William de la Pole, earl of Suffolk; he was afterwards duke of Suffolk, and beheaded at sea, in 1450.

¹¹ The family of Repps flourished from the Conquest, for many centuries, at Repps, &c. in Norfolk.—This writer is styled in the pedigree Robert Repps, esq. and married Margaret, daughter of —. Pl. II. N^o 17.

Paper Mark.

A strange Animal
with one Horn.

Plate VIII. N^o 1.

Norfolk hath released the same 700 marks to sir Robert Wingfield.

And here is great heaving and shoving by my Lord of ¹⁰ Suffolk and all his Counsel, for to espy how this matter came about, &c. Sir, I beseech (*you*) recommend me unto my Mistres your Mother, to my Mistres your Wife, and to my Mistres your Sister, et omnibus alijs quorum interest, &c.

Sir, I pray you, with all my heart, hold me excused, that I write thus homely and briefly unto you, for truly convenable (*competent*) space sufficed me not.

No more, at this time, but the Trinity have you in protection, &c. and when your leisure is, resort again unto your college, the Inner Temple, for there be many which sore desire your presence, Welles and others, &c.

Written on the Feast of All Saints, between Mass and Matins calamo festinante, &c.

All-Saints-Day,
Tuesday, 1 Nov.
1440. 19 H. VI.

Yours, ¹¹ ROBERT REPPS.

N. B. Several of these letters have a character, either at the beginning or before the name at the conclusion, which I apprehend signifies Jesu Maria. This has it at the beginning. It is represented before T. Cant. Plate 1. No. 9; before J. Fastolf, Pl. 11. No. 15; and more fully before Henry Berry, Pl. v. No. 19.

LETTER III.

To oure right trusti and welbelovid John Paston squier

The Duc of Norff

TRusti and right welbelovid we grete you weel, lating you witte that for the trust that as weel we as the heires of Edmund Swathyng have unto you we have appointid you to be one of the makeres up indifferently of the evydences betwix us and the seide heires, wherfor we pray you hertily y^e ye wil yeve attendaunce at such day and place as ye and our right trusti and welbelovid frende William ¹Yelv.¹ton with oure welbelovid f^rvaunt ²Jenney shal mow attende to the making up of the seide evidencez, and we shal sende fūme of our f^rvauntz to awayte upon you for yo^r reward and costis y^e ye shal be pleasid w^t by the grace of God who have you eve^r in his keping.

Wreten undir our signet in oure Castel of fframlyngham the xviiij. day of —

FI by 5.

John
Howbray, Norff.

This short Letter at first sight seems to convey nothing worthy notice, though, upon consideration, we are struck with the care and attention paid by the Duke to the Title Deeds of those Estates which he purchased.

Three Gentlemen, two of them afterwards eminent Lawyers, were employed to settle the title and draw up the conveyance of an estate bought by the Duke of the Heirs of Swathing, who, we here see, were properly attended upon, and handsomely rewarded for their time and trouble.

The Title Deeds of the age were concise and clear, unincumbered with that *seeming tautology*, which the practice of modern times has *perhaps* made necessary.

¹ William Yelverton was created a Serjeant at Law in 1440, appointed a Justice of the King's Bench in 1444, and in 1460 made a Knight of the Bath.

² William Jenney was made a Serjeant at Law in 1464, and in 1478 a Justice of the King's Bench.

III.

L E T T E R III.

To our right trusty and wellbeloved John Paston, Esquire.

The Duke of Norfolk.

TRUSTY and wellbeloved, we greet you well; Letting you weet, that for the trust, that as well we, as the Heirs of Edmund Swathing have unto you, we have appointed you to be one of the makers up indifferently of the Evidences betwixt us, and the said Heirs; wherefore we pray you heartily, that ye will give attendance at such day and place, as ye and our right trusty and wellbeloved William ¹ Yelverton, with our wellbeloved Servant ² Jenney shall now (*be able to*) attend to the making up of the said Evidences, and we shall send some of our Servants to await upon you, for your reward and costs, that ye shall be pleased by the grace of God, who have you ever in his keeping.

Written under our Signet in our Castle of Framlingham the 18th day of —

Framlingham

18 - -

Before 1444

23 H. VI.

³JOHN MOWBRAY, NORFOLK.

³ John Mowbray Duke of Norfolk, succeeded his Father in 1435, and died in 1461. He married Ellenor, only Daughter of William Bouchier Earl of Ewe in Normandy.

The Signature of his name is singular and curious, the monogram before the word Norff³, containing all the Letters of his Christian and Surname. JOHN MOWBRAY. Pl. I. N^o 3.

The name of the month, being written near the edge of the paper on the original Letter, is torn off

This Letter was most probably written before Yelverton was made a Judge, as the Duke would, in case he had then been so, have called him Justice, according to the custom of the time

The Date of it will therefore be before 1444. 23 H. VI.

The signature only is of the Duke's hand writing.

LETTER III.

To my worschypful and reverent Lord John Vicont ¹ Beaumont,

RYGTH worschypfull and my reverent and most spefiall Lord y recomaund me un to yowr good grace in the most humble and lowly wyse that y canne or may desyryng to her of your prosperite and well fare as to my most syngeler joy and spefiall comfort. And gyf hyt plees your hygnes as towchyng the foden aventure that fell latly at Coventre plees hyt your Lordshyp to her that on ² Corpus Xpi even last passed be twene viij and ix of the klok at afternon Syr Umfrey ³ Stafford had browth my mayster Syr James of ⁴ Urmond towad hys yn from my Lady of ⁵ Shrewesbery and reterned from hym toward hys yn he met w^t Syr Robert ⁶ Harcourt comyng frome hys moder toward hys yn and passed Syr Umfrey, and Richard hys son came somwhat be hynd, and when they met to gyder they fell in handes togyder and Syr Robert smot hym a grette stoke on the hed w^t hys ferd and Richard w^t hys Dagger hastely went

This Letter presents us with the effects of a private dispute, and gives us an instance of the dangerous, though common ferocity of these unsettled times; it must have been written between 1440 and 1450, as in the former year Lord Beaumont was created a Viscount, and in the latter Sir Humphrey Stafford was killed.

¹ John Viscount Beaumont, so created in Feb^r. 1439-40, 18 H. VI. was the first of that title by patent in England; he was killed at the battle of Northampton, in July 1460, fighting for the House of Lancaster.

² The Thursday after Trinity Sunday.

L E T T E R IV.

To my worshipful and reverend Lord, John Viscount ¹ Beaumont.

RIGHT worshipful, and my reverend, and most special Lord, I recommend me unto your good Grace in the most humble and lowly wise, that I can or may, desiring to hear of your prosperity and welfare, as to my most singular joy and special comfort.

And if it please your Highness, as touching the sudden adventure that fell lately at Coventry, please it your Lordship to hear, that on ² Corpus Christi even last passed, between 8 and 9 of the clock at afternoon, Sir Humphrey ³ Stafford had brought my master, Sir James of ⁴ Ormond, toward his Inn from my Lady of ⁵ Shrewsbury, and returned from him towards his Inn, he met with Sir Robert ⁶ Harcourt coming from his mother's towards his Inn, and passed Sir Humphrey; and Richard his son came somewhat behind, and when they met together, they fell in hands together, and Sir Robert smote him a great stroke on the head with his sword, and Richard with his Dagger hastily went toward him, and as he stumbled,

¹ He was a collateral branch of the family of the Duke of Buckingham; and, in June 1450, commanded a Detachment of the royal army, sent out against the Rebel Jack Cade; his Party fell into an Ambush, and he was killed.

⁴ Query, Whether James, son of the Earl of Ormond, who afterwards, in 1449, was created Earl of Wiltshire.

⁵ Wife of John Talbot, the famous Earl of Shrewsbury.

⁶ He signalised himself in the wars of Henry VI. and Edward IV. was a knight of the Garter; and, in November 1470, 10 E. IV. was slain by the Staffords, perhaps in revenge for this murder of Richard Stafford.

toward hym and as he stombled on of Harcourts men smot hym in the bak w^t a knyfe men wotte not ho hytt was reddely, hys fader hard noys and rode toward hem and hys men ronne befor hym thyder ward and in the goyng downe of hys hors on he wotte not ho be hynd hym smot hym on the hede w^t a nege tole men know not w^t us w^t what wepone that he fell downe and hys son fell downe be fore hym as good as dede. And all thys was don as men sey in a ⁷ Pater noster wyle. And forth w^t Syr Umfrey Stafford men foloed after and slew ij men of Harcowrttus on Swynerton and Bradshawe and mo ben hurt, Sum ben gonne and sum ben in pryson in the Jayll at Coventre. And before the Coroner of Coventre up on the sygth of the bodyes ther ben endited as Prynspall for the deth of Richard Stafford, Syr Robert Harcourt and the ij men that ben dede. And for the ij men of Harcourts that ben dede ther ben endited ij men of Syr Umfrey as Prynspall. And as gytte ther hath ben no thyng fownden before the Justice of the Pees of Coventre of thys riot be caws the Shreffe of Warwyk shyre is dede and they may not fytt in to the tyme ther be a new Shreve.

And all thys myschef fell be cawse of a nold debate that was be twene heme for takyng of a dystres as hyt is told.

And all myghty Jhu preserve yowr hye astat my spefiall Lord and fend yow long lyve and good hele.

Wryten

⁷ Proverbially, a short time ; for our Forefathers, who were to repeat a great number of Pater nosters at once, performed the business in a very expeditious manner.

In Langham's Garden of Health, printed in 1597, is the following sentence, " For
" Ears

one of Harcourt's men smote him in the back with a knife; men wot (*know*) not who it was readily; his Father heard (*a*) noise, and rode toward them, and his men ran before him thitherward; and in the going down off his horse, one, he wot not who, behind him smote him on the head with an edged tool, men know not with us, with what weapon, that he fell down, and his Son fell down before him as good as dead; and all this was done, as men say, in a 7 Pater noster while.

And forthwith Sir Humphrey Stafford's men followed after, and slew two men of Harcourts, one Swynerton and Bradshawe, and more be hurt, some be gone, and some be in prison in the jail at Coventry.

And before the Coroner of Coventry, upon the sight of the Bodies, there be indited as Principals, for the death of Richard Stafford, Sir Robert Harcourt, and the two men that be dead; and for the two men of Harcourt's that be dead, there be indited two men of Sir Humphrey's as Principals; and as yet there hath been nothing found before the Justice of the Peace of Coventry of this riot, because the Sheriff of Warwickshire is dead, and they may not sit unto the time there be a new Sheriff; and all this mischief fell because of an old debate that was between them, for taking of a Distress, as it is told.

And Almighty Jesu preserve your high Estate, my special Lord, and send you long Life and good health.

^a Ears dull, quarter a red Onion downeright and boyle in the Oyle of Olive, while one may say *three Pater noster*s."

N. B. The words in the copy of the original Letter with Dots over them are imperfect in the original, the paper being chafed.

Written

Wryten at Coventre on tewusday next after Corpus Xpi
day &c.

Be yowr own pore

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 8 $\frac{1}{2}$

S^rvant

John Northwod.

Paper Mark
A Bull's or Goat's Head.
Pl. viii. N^o 3.
Autograph.
Pl. ii. N^o 18.

LETTER II.

*To the right worshipful and with all myn herte right entierly beloved
Brother the Viscounte ^r Beaumont.*

RIGHT worshipful and w^t all myn herte right entierly be-
loved Brother I recomaunde me to you Thenking right
herteli youre good Brotherhode for youre gode and gentill
L^res the whiche it hath liked you to sende unto me nowe late
and like it you to knowe I p^rseeve by the tenōr of the seid L^re
youre gode desire of c^tein Dubete that I owe unto you. In
gode feith Brother it is so w^t me at this tyme I have but easy
stufte of money wⁱnne me, for so meche as the seison of the
yer

This Letter has no date of the year, but it must have been written after 1444, 23 H. VI. in which year the Earl of Stafford was created Duke of Buckingham, and most probably before the breaking out of the Civil war, as the Duke makes no complaint of the Distresses of the times, but only mentions that season of the year, as not so convenient for him to procure money.

The Sentiments contained in the Letter are those of a just man, and a man of honour, wishing to discharge his Debt at the time appointed, and which as he could not do in money, he performs by sending an Obligation which he had from another, upon which Lord Beaumont might receive his Demand.

The

Written at Coventry on Tuesday next after Corpus Christi day, &c.

By your own poor Servant

JOHN NORTHWOOD.

Coventry

Tuesday after Corpus Christi day

Between 1440 and 1450, 18 and 28 H. VI.

L E T T E R V.

To the right worshipful, and with all mine heart right entirely beloved Brother, the Viscount ¹ Beaumont.

RIGHT worshipful, and with all mine heart right entirely beloved Brother, I recommend me to you, thanking right heartily your good Brotherhood, for your good and gentle Letters, the which it hath liked you to send unto me now late; and like it you to know, I perceive, by the Tenor of the said Letter, your good desire of certain Debt that I owe unto you.

In good faith, Brother, it is so with me at this time, that I have but easy stuff of money within me, for so much as the season

The Direction and Address of those Letters, which are written from one Knight of the Garter to another, shew us, that in this age they esteemed one another as Friends and Brethren united by that most noble order, whose Institution directs that the Knights Companions should be "Fellows and Brethren united in all Chances of Fortune, Copartners both in Peace and War, assistant to one another in all serious and dangerous Transactions, and through the whole course of their Lives, faithful and friendly one towards another."

The Letter itself is written by the Duke's Secretary, but the Conclusion and Signature are by his own hand, and it is most probably the only Original Letter extant of this Great Peer.

yer is not yet growen so that I may not plesse youre seid gode Brotherhode as God knoweth my wille and entent were to do and I had it.

Nev^rtheles and it like you I fende you bi my Sonne Stafford an obligacion wherof of late tyme I have rescevid part of the Dubete therinne comp[']sid, the residue of whiche I prai you to resceve bi the seid obligacion and that I may have an acquittance y[']of and to yeve credence unto my seid Sonne in such thing as he shall say unto you^r gode Brotherhode on my behalve.

Right worshipfull and w^t all myn herte right entierly beloved Brother I beseeche the blissed Trinite p[']fve you in Hon^{or} and p[']sp[']ite.

Writen at my Castell of Makestok the xvij day of Marche.

Yowre trew and feyfull broder

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 6.

² H. Bukingh^m.

Paper Mark.

A Bull's Head and Star.

PL. VIII. N^o 2.

LET-

¹ John Beaumont, was created Viscount Beaumont, in 1439, 18 H. VI. being the first nobleman who bore that title by patent in England. He was a faithful adherent to the King, and was slain in the battle of Northampton, in July 1460.

² Humphrey Stafford, Earl of Stafford, &c. was created Duke of Buckingham, in 1444, 23 H. VI. His Mother was the Lady Anne, only Daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, youngest Son to Edward III. He was firm in the interest of his Sovereign, and lost his life in the battle of Northampton, in July 1460, where he jointly commanded with the Duke of Somerset.

His

of the year is not yet grown, so that I may not please your said good Brotherhood, as God knoweth my will and intent were to do, and (*if*) I had it.

Nevertheless and (*if*) it like you, I send you by my Son Stafford, an Obligation whereof, of late time, I have received part of the Debt therein comprised; the residue of which I pray you to receive by the said Obligation, and that I may have an acquittance thereof, and to give credence unto my said Son in such thing as he shall say unto your good Brotherhood on my behalf.

Right worshipful, and with all mine heart right entirely beloved Brother, I beseech the blessed Trinity, preserve you in Honour and Prosperity.

Written at my Castle of Makestock, the 17th day of March.

Your true and faithful Brother,

H. BUCKINGHAM.

Makestock Castle,
in Warwickshire,
17th March.

Between 1444, and 1455; 23, and 34 H. VI.

His Son Stafford, mentioned in this Letter, was most probably Humphrey Earl of Stafford, who was wounded at the first battle of St. Albans, in 1455, and of which wounds he soon after died; if so, it undoubtedly ascertains the date of this Letter to some period between 1444 and 1455.

The Signature is remarkable for having the initial B of the Title, included within the initial H, of the Christian name. PL. I. N^o 5.

LETTER III.

To my Ryght Wurchepfull Cosyn John Paston Esquier.

RIGHT worchepful Cosyn I recomaunde me to yow thankyng yow as hertyly as I kan for my selff &c. and specially for yat ye do so moche for Oure Ladyes Hous of Walsyngh'm which I trust v'yly ye do the rather for y^e grete love yat ye deme I have yerto, for trewly if I be drawe to any worchep or wellfare and discharge of myn Enmyes daunger I ascryve it unto Our Lady. Preyng yow y'fore yat ye woln ben as frendly to Oure Ladyes hous as I wote well ye have alwey ben, and in especyall now yat I myght have of yow the report certeynly be your Lett^r of yat that Naunton your Cosyn informyd yow and told yow be mouthe of all mat's towchyng Oure Ladyes hous of Walsyngh'm

For me thynkyth be yat I have herde be Oure Ladys prest of Walsyngh'm if I understode weel yat mater yat it shuld do moch to the gode spede of the mater, and dought yow not our Lady shall quyte it yow and here poer P'our here aftyr as he may &c. Preyng yow also Cosyn and avysyng for the ease of us both and
of

In 1440, William Yelverton, Son of John Yelverton, by Elizabeth, Daughter of Richard Read, and widow of Robert Clere, was appointed King's Serjeant, and in 1444, Justice of the King's Bench, and in 1460 he was created a Knight of the Bath.

This Letter therefore was most probably written before 1460, as had it been written after that time, he would have signed himself Knight as well as Justice. PL. II. N^o 14.
The

L E T T E R VI.

To my right worshipful Cousin, John Paston, Esquire.

RIGHT worshipful Cousin, I recommend me to you, thanking you as heartily as I can for myself, &c. and especially for that ye do so much for Our Lady's House of Walsingham, which I trust verily ye do the rather for the great Love that ye deem I have thereto; for truly if I be drawn to any worship or welfare, and discharge of mine Enemies' danger, I ascribe it unto Our Lady.

Praying you therefore, that ye will be as friendly to Our Lady's House as I wote (*know*) well ye have alway been, and in especial now, that I might have of you the report certainly by your Letter of that, that Naunton your Cousin informed you, and told you by mouth of all matters touching Our Lady's House of Walsingham; for methinketh by that I have heard by Our Lady's Priest of Walsingham, if I understood well that matter, that it should be much to the good speed of the matter, and doubt you not Our Lady shall quite (*requite*) it you, and her poor Prior hereafter as he may, &c.

Praying you also Cousin, and advising for the ease of us both,
and

The Image of our Lady of Walsingham, in Norfolk, was in these days, and had been for ages, particularly resorted to by all ranks of people, from the King to the Peasant, by foreigners as well as natives; and was held in the highest veneration for the various miracles, &c. ascribed to her.

We

of our frendes and of many other yat ye be at London be tymes y^{is} t^rme and if we spede well now, all well all y^{is} yere aftir for I knowe v^ryly y^r was nevyr made grett^r labour yanne shall be made now and yerfore I pray to Our Lady help us and her bliffid Sone which have you in his holy kepyng.

Wreten at yo^rur poer place of Bayfeld on Sent Fraunces day in haft.

12 by 4.

Yo^r Cosyn,

William Welberton, Justis.

L E T-

We must not therefore wonder, in this enlightened age, that a Judge, bigotted to his religion, and the credulity of the times, should ascribe not only every fortunate event which befel him to the influence of our Lady of Walsingham, but likewise attribute his escape from every danger which had threatened him, to her protection.

This famous and wonder-working Image was however, in 1538, 30 H. VIII. brought to Chelsea, and there burnt.

Thomas

and of our Friends, and of many other, that ye be at London by times this term, and if we speed well now, all well all this year after ; for I know verily there was never made a greater labour than shall be made now, and therefore I pray to Our Lady, help us, and her Blessed Son, which have you in his holy keeping.

Written at your poor place of Bayfield, on Saint Francis's day, in haste.

Your Cousin,

WILLIAM YELVERTON, Justice.

Bayfield,
in Norfolk,
St. Francis Day,
4th October.
Between 1444, and 1460,

Thomas Hunt was Prior of Walsingham, from 1437, to 1474.

The impression on the wax with which this Letter is sealed is a Cinquefoil, having some motto, (which I cannot make out) round it.

There is a braid of twine about the Seal.

LET-

LETTER III.

*To the right worshipfull and myn esp'iall maister John Paston
esquyer in hast be this deliv'ed.*

AFTER al due recomendacon like it you to wete yat ye day of yo^r ¹ Affi'e is die Lune p^x post tres septiānas f^{ti} Mich'is, whiche is on Moneday come vij nyght at whiche tyme I trost ye wole be here or ellis can I do lytell or nought y^{re} inne.

As touchyng yo^r mater ageynst Gunnore y^t dwelleth in lawe I have spoken to ² Lyttelton and comuned w^t hym y^{re} in but it is not yet spoke of atte barre.

Gunnore hath waged his lawe of yat he haa'de his day to wage it of, &c.

As touchyng yo^r issues at Wentworth fute it is ij^s and it was retourned er I come here, my maist^r Fastolfs Councel taketh heed y^rto &c.

As for tydynges my Lord ³ Chaunceler is discharged in his stede is my Lord of Wynchestre.

And my Lord of ⁴ Shrewisbury is Tresorer and Broun^r of yo^r Inn is Undertresorer if ye wold sende to hym to g^unte you ye
namyng

This Letter must have been wrtten on the 18th of October, 1449, if the account of the Chancellorship in Godwin's Catalogue of the Bishops may be depended upon.

Lawrence Booth too would not have been stiled only "Maister," if he then had had any higher title from his Preferments, which he soon after enjoyed, and yet the accounts of the nobility, &c. seem to bring it forwarder than the year 1449.

L E T T E R VII.

*To the right worshipful, and mine especial Master, John Paston,
Esquire, in haste be this delivered.*

AFTER all due recommendation, like it you to weet, that the day of your ¹ Affise is die Lunæ proxime pōst tres septimanas Sancti Michaelis, which is on Monday come sev'night, at which time I trust ye will be here, or else can I do little or nothing therein.

As touching your matter against Gunnor that dwelleth in law, I have spoken to ² Lyttelton, and communed with him therein, but it is not yet spoken of at bar. Gunnor hath waged his law of that he had his day to wage it of, &c.

As touching your issues at Wentworth's suit it is ^{2s} and it was returned ere I came here; my Master Fastolf's Counsel taketh heed thereto, &c.

As for tidings, my Lord ³ Chancellor is discharged, and in his stead is my Lord of Winchester. And my Lord of ⁴ Shrewsbury is Treasurer. Brown of your Inn is Under Treasurer, if ye would send to him to grant you the naming of the Escheatorship of

¹ This Law Business shews us that the Writer was a Lawyer. PL. III. N^o 28.

² He was in 1453 Serjeant, and in 1467 the famous Judge Lyttelton.

³ John Stafford, Archbishop of Canterbury, was dismissed from the Chancellorship, and William Waynfleet, Bishop of Winchester, succeeded him on the 11th of October, 1449; but query, as our Historians differ.

⁴ John Talbot.

namyng of theschetorship of Norff' &c. it wer weel do for it is told me he wold do moche for you.

Maist^r Lawrence ⁵ Bothe is P^rve Seall and it is seid y^t my Lord of ⁶ York hath be w^t ye^e Kyng and is dep'ted āgeyn in right good conceyt w^t ye Kyng but not in gret conceyt w^t ye Whene, and sum men sey ne hadde my Lord of ⁷ Buks not have letted it my Lord of York had be distressed in his dep'tyng.

On moneday last passed was a gret Affray at Coventre bytwene ye Duke of ⁸ Som^rs' men and ye Wechemen of ye toun and ij or iij men of the toun wer kyllid y^e to gret dist' bance of alle ye Lords there for ye larom belle was ronge and ye toun arose and wold have joup'dit to have distressed ye Duke of Som^rs' &c. ne had the Duke of Buks not have take a direcon y^rin.

Also it is seid ye Duke of Buks taketh right straungely that bothe his brethren arn so sodeynly discharged from ther Offices of Chauncellerie and Treforyship and y^t among other causeth hym that his opynyon is contr'y to ye Whenes entent and many oy^r also as it is talked.

Itm sum men seyn ye Counseal is disolved and y^t ye Kyng is forth to Chester, &c. Also summe sey yat many of ye Lords shall reforte hiddir to London ageynst ⁹ Alhalwen tyde.

And as touchyng thel'con of Shirefs men wene y^t my Lord of Canterbury shall have a gret rule and specyall in our countre.

⁵ Was Master of Pembroke Hall, in Cambridge, Dean of St. Paul's, Bishop of Durham, and at last Archbishop of York. He died in 1480.

⁶ Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York.

⁷ Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham.

Norfolk, &c. it were well done, for it is told me, he would do much for you.

Master Laurence ⁵ Booth is Privy Seal.

It is said that my Lord of ⁶ York hath been with the King, and is departed again in right good conceit with the King, but not in great conceit with the Queen.

Some men say, had my Lord of ⁷ Buckingham not have letted (*hindered*) it, my Lord of York had been distressed (*seized*) in his departing.

On Monday last past, was a great Affray at Coventry, between the Duke of ⁸ Somerset's men, and the Watchmen of the Town, and two or three men of the Town were killed there, to (*the*) great disturbance of all the Lords there, for the alarum Bell was rung, and the Town arose, and would have jeopardded (*hazarded*) to have distressed the Duke of Somerset, &c. had not the Duke of Buckingham taken a direction therein.

Also it is said, the Duke of Buckingham taketh right strangely, that both his Brethren are so suddenly discharged from their Offices of Chancellery and Treasurership; and that among other causeth him that his opinion is contrary to the Queen's intent, and many other also, as it is talked.

Item, some men say, the Council is dissolved, and that the King is forth to Chester, &c. Also some say, that many of the Lords shall resort hither to London against ⁹ All-hallows-tide.

And as touching the Election of Sheriffs, men ween that my Lord of Canterbury shall have a great rule, and specially in our Country.

⁸ Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset.

⁹ Second of November.

I can no more but Almyghty God fend us as his most pleaser is.

Wretyn al in haft the saterday next aft' Seint Edwards day.

Yo' S'unt,

James
Gresham.

The Seal of this Letter has the impresson of a Grafshopper, being the device of the family of Gresham.

LETTER VII.

To my rytz worchypful Maystyr Jōn Paston be this delyveryd in haft.

RYTZ worchipful hoisbond I recomawnd me to yow desyri'g hertyly to her of z' well-far &c. *(then follows some common business about his farms and tenants.)*

Wyllyam Rutt the whiche is w^t Sir Jōn ¹ Heveny'gh'm' kom hom' from London zest'day and he fey'd pleyndly to his mast' and to many other folks y^t the Duke of ² Suffolk is pardonyd and hath his men azen wayty'g up on hym and is rytz wel at ese and mery and is in the Kyngs gode g'fe and in y^e gode cōfeyt of all y^e Lords as well as ev^r he was.

Ther

¹ The Family of Heveningham had large possessions in Norfolk, and were a family of consequence in that County for many Descents.

² Articles of Impeachment were exhibited by the Commons in parliament, against the Duke

I can no more, but Almighty God send us, as his most pleasure is.

Written all in haste, the Saturday next after Saint Edward's day.

Your Servant,

JAMES GRESHAM.

Saturday, 18th of October,
1449, 28 H. VI.

L E T T E R VIII.

To my right worshipful Master John Paston, be this delivered in haste.

RIGHT worshipful Husband, I recommend me to you, desiring heartily to hear of your welfare, &c. (*then follows some common business about his farms and tenants.*)

William Rutt, the which is with Sir John ¹Heveningham came home from London yesterday, and he said plainly to his Master, and to many other Folks, that the Duke of ²Suffolk is pardoned, and hath his men again waiting upon him, and is right well at ease and merry, and is in the King's good grace, and in the good conceit of all the Lords, as well as ever he was.

Duke of Suffolk, in February 1449; and the King, to appease them, committed the Duke to the Tower; his enlargement from thence, &c. is here related; and it seems by what is here mentioned, that he appeared abroad usually with a Guard.

There

Ther ben many En'mys azens ³ Yermowth and Crowmer and have don moche harm and taken many Englysch men and put hem in grett destresse and grettely rawnfommyd hem and the feyd Enmys ben so bolde that they kom up to y^e lond and pley'n hem on Cast' fonds and in other plas' as homely as they were Englysch men, Folks ben rytz for' aferd y^t they wel don' moche harm y^{is} Som, but if y^r be made rytz grett purvyans azens hem.

Other tydy'gs know I nōn att y^{is} tym.

The blyffeful T'nyte have zow in his kepy'g.

Wretyn at Norwyche on Seynt Gregory's day.

Yowrs,

⁴ M. P.

11 $\frac{1}{4}$ by 9.

³ Party at home ran so high at this time, that the Coasts were neglected, and foreign Enemies suffered to commit depredations with impunity.

There have been many Enemies against ' Yarmouth, and Cromer, and have done much harm, and taken many English men, and put them in great distress, and greatly (*heavily*) ransomed them; and the said Enemies have been so bold that they come up to the land and play them on Caister Sands and in other places, as homely as (*as much at their ease as if*) they were Englishmen; Folks be right fore afraid, that they will do much harm this Summer, but if (*unless*) there be made right great purveyance against them.

Other tidings know I none at this time; the blisful Trinity have you in his keeping.

Written at Norwich, on Saint Gregory's day.

Yours,

* MARGARET PASTON.

Norwich,
St. Gregory's Day,
Thursday 12th of March,
1449, 28 H. VI.

* Margaret, wife of John Paston, Esq. was Daughter and heir of John Mawteby, Esq. She died in 1484. Pl. II. N^o 25.

LET-

LETTER III.

*The Copie of a notable L're written by the Duke of ' Suff' to his
 ' Sonne giving hym therein very good Counseil.*

MY dere and only welbeloved Sone I beseche oure Lord in Heven y^e maker of alle the world to blesse you and to sende you eu' grace to love hym and to drede hym to y^e which as ferre as a Fader may charge his child I bothe charge you and prei you to sette alle your spirites and wittes to do and to knowe his holy Lawes and Comaundments by the which ye shall w^t his grete m'cy passe alle y^e grete tempestes and troubles of y^{is} wrecched world, and y^t also wetyngly ye do no thyng for love ner drede of any erthely creature y^t shuld displese hym. And y^{re} as any Freelte maketh you to falle be secheth hys m'cy soone to calle you to hym agen w^t repentaunce satisfaccōn and contricōn of youre herte never more in will to offende hym.

Secoundly next hym above alle erthely thyng to be trewe Liege

The following Pedigree of John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, the Son of the Writer of this Letter, is taken from a letter of John Paston, Esq. to his Cousin Margaret Paston, dated Saturday, and written between 1460 and 1466, 1 and 6 of E IV. having for the paper Mark a Bull.

“ Item, as for the Pedegre of y^e feyd Dewk, he is Sone to Will'm Pool, Dewk of Suff', Sone to Mychell Pool, Erl of Suff', Sone to Michel Pool, y^e first Erl of Suff' of the Poles, mad by Kyng Ric feth (*since*) my Fader was born.

“ And ye feyd furst Mychell was Sone to on (*one*) Will'm Pool of Hull, whch was a worschepfull man grow be furtwne of y^e world, and he was furst a Murchant and aft' a Kenyghth and aft' he was mad Baneret.”

man

L E T T E R IX.

The Copy of a notable Letter, written by the Duke of ¹ Suffolk to his ² Son, giving him therein very good Counsel.

MY Dear and only wellbeloved Son, I beseech Our Lord in Heaven, the Maker of all the World, to bleſs you, and to ſend you ever grace to love him, and to dread him, to the which, as far as a Father may charge his child, I both charge you, and pray you to ſet all your ſpirits and wits to do, and to know his Holy Laws and Commandments, by the which ye ſhall, with his great mercy, paſs all the great tempeſts and troubles of this wretched world.

And that, alſo weetingly, ye do nothing for love nor dread of any earthly creature that ſhould diſpleaſe him. And there as (*whenever*) any Frailty maketh you to fall, beſeech his mercy ſoon to call you to him again with repentance, ſatiſfaction, and contrition of your heart, never more in will to offend him.

Secondly, next him above all earthly things, to be true Liege-

¹ William de la Pole Duke of Suffolk, ſucceeded his Brother Michael, ſlain at the Battle of Agincourt, in 1415, as Earl of Suffolk; he was Prime Miniſter, and Favourite of Henry VI. and Queen Margaret; was created in 1443, 23 H. VI. Marquis, and in 1448, 26 H. VI. Duke of Suffolk. He was baniſhed by the King, at the inſtigation of the Commons, &c. and murdered on the Sea, on the 2d of May, 1450, 28 H. VI.

He married Alice, widow of Thomas de Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, and Daughter and heir of Thomas Chaucer, Eſq. of Ewelme, in Oxfordſhire, and Grand-daughter of Geoffery Chaucer, the celebrated Poet.

² John de la Pole (after his Father's Murder) Duke of Suffolk, &c. He married Elizabeth, Daughter of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, and Siſter of Edward IV. He died in 1491, 7 H. VII. and was buried by his Father at Wingfield in Suffolk.

man in hert in wille in thought in dede unto y^e Kyng oure alder most high and dredde Sou'eygne Lord, to whom bothe ye and I been so moche bounde too, Chargyng you as Fader can and may rather to die y^ean to be y^e contrarye or to knowe any thyng y^e were ayenste ye³ welfare or p'sp'ite of his most riall p'sone but y^e as ferre as youre body and lyf may stretch ye lyve and die to defende it. And to lete his Highnesse have knowlache y^eof in alle y^e haste ye can.

Thirdly in y^e same wyse I charge you my Dere Sone alwey as ye be bounden by y^e com'aundement of God to do, to love to worthepe youre Lady and Moder, and also y^e ye obey alwey hyr com'aundements and to beleve hyr councelles and advyses in alle youre werks y^e which dredeth not but shall be best and trewest to you. And yef any other body wold sterc you to y^e contrarie to flee y^e counsell in any wyse for ye shall fynde it nought and evyll.

Forthermore as ferre as Fader may and can I charge you in any wyse to flee y^e cōpany and counsel of proude men, of coveitowse men and of flatteryng men the more especially and myghtily to withstonde hem and not to drawe ne to medle w^t hem w^t all youre myght and power. And to drawe to you and to youre company good and v'tuowse men and such as ben of good conu'sacon and of trouthe and be them shal ye nev' be de-seyved ner repente you off, moreover nev' follow youre owne

³ This very particular advice to his Son, shows his fears for the King's personal safety at this time.

man in heart, in will, in thought, in deed, unto the King our alder most (*greatest*) high and dread Sovereign Lord, to whom both ye and I be so much bound to; Charging you as Father can and may, rather to die than to be the contrary, or to know any thing that were against the ³ welfare or prosperity of his most Royal Person, but that as far as your body and life may stretch, ye live and die to defend it, and to let his Highness have knowledge thereof in all the haste ye can.

Thirdly, in the same wise, I charge you, my dear Son, alway as ye be bounden by the Commandment of God to do, to love, to worship, your Lady and Mother; and also that ye obey alway her commandments, and to believe her counsels and advices in all your works, the which dread not but shall be best and truest to you.

And if any other body would steer you to the contrary, to flee the counsel in any wise, for ye shall find it nought and evil.

Furthermore, as far as Father may and can, I charge you in any wise to flee the Company and Counsel of proud men, of covetous men, and of flattering men, the more especially and mightily to withstand them, and not to draw nor to meddle with them, with all your might and power; and to draw to you and to your company good and vertuous men, and such as be of good conversation, and of truth, and by them shall ye never be deceived nor repent you of.

More-

N. B. Those words with dots over them are added, as in the Copy they were chafed and illegible.

This

witte in no wyse, but in alle youre werkes of suche Folks as I write of above axeth youre advise and counsel and doying thus w^t y^e m[']cy of God ye shall do right well and lyue in right moche worship and grete herts rest and ease. And I wyll be to you as good Lord and Fader as my hert can thynke. And last of alle as hertily and as lovyngly as ever Fader blessed his child in erthe I yeve you y^e blessing of Oure Lord and of me, whiche of his infynite m[']cy encrece you in alle vertu and good lyvyng. And y^t youre blood may by his grace from kynrede to kynrede multeplie in this erthe to hys f[']vise in suche wyse as after y^e departyng fro this wretched world here ye and thei^r may glorefye hym et[']nally amongs his Aungelys in hevyn.

⁴ Wreten of myn hand,

y^e day of my dep[']tyng fro the land.

Your trewe and lovyng Fader,

Suffolk.

11 $\frac{1}{4}$ by 8 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Paper Mark.

Cap and Flower de Lys.

Pl. VIII. N^o 4.

LET-

This is the Mark on the paper, upon which the Copy of this Letter is written, and being of the same kind with that on the paper, which contains the account of the Duke's murder, shows that this Copy was transcribed about the same time, and in some measure authenticates the truth of it.

The Apograph is copied from an Indenture, dated 19th of May, 1436, 14 H. VI. and signed by the Duke when Earl of Suffolk. Pl. 1. N^o 6.

⁴ The concluding sentences are in rhyme.

This affectionate Letter, strongly inculcating his Son's Duty to God, his Sovereign, and his Parents, gives him good and fatherly Counsel, as to his Company, his Conversation

Moreover, never follow your own wit in no wise, but in all your works, of such Folks as I write of above, ask your advice and counsel, and doing thus, with the mercy of God, ye shall do right well, and live in right much worship, and great heart's rest and ease.

And I will be to you as good Lord and Father as my heart can think.

And last of all, as heartily and as lovingly as ever Father blessed his child in earth, I give you the Blessing of Our Lord and of me, which of his infinite mercy increase you in all virtue and good living; and that your Blood may by his grace from kindred to kindred multiply in this earth to his service, in such wise as after the departing from this wretched world here, ye and they, may glorify him eternally amongst his Angels in heaven.

* Written of mine hand,

The day of my departing fro this Land.

Your true and loving Father,

SUFFOLK.

April,

1450, 28 H. VI.

tion and Transactions in life; tells him, that in following the advice it contains, he will prosper in the world; and then solemnly pronouncing a Blessing on him, it concludes with a Prayer for him and his Posterity.

May not this well written Epistle alone entitle this Duke to a place amongst the Noble Authors of England.

This advice written so immediately upon his departure, and so short a time before his murder, must have made a deep impression on his Son's mind, and doubtless in that age the Letter was much admired, as even at this period of refined Literature, it may be called a good and an affecting Composition.

LET-

LETTER X.

To the ryght Worchipfull John Paston at Norwich.

RYGH T worchipfull Sr. I recomaunde me to yow and am right fory of that I shalle fey and have soo wefshe this litel bille with forwfulle terys that on ethes ye shalle reede it.

As on monday nexte after may day the^r come tydyngs to London that on thorfday before the Duke of Suff^r come unto the¹ Costes of Kent full nere Dower with his ij Shepes and a litel Spynn^r the qweche Spynn^r he sente with c^rteyn Lett^rs to c^rteyn of his trustid men unto Caleys warde to knowe howe he shuld be refceyvyd and with hym mette a Shippe callyd² Nicolas of the Towre with other Shippis waytyng on hym and by hem that were in the Spyner the maister of the Nicolas hadde knowlich of the Dukes comyng and whanne he espyed the Dukes Shepis he sent forth his bote to wete what they were and the Duke hym selfe spakke to hem and seyde he was be the Kyngs comaundemēt sent to Caleys ward, &c.

And they seyde he moſte ſpeke with here maſt^r and ſoo he w^t ij or iij of his men wente forth wyth hem yn here bote to the Nicolas and whanne he come the maſt^r badde hym Welcom Traito^r as mē fey and forth^r the maist^r deſyryd to wete yf the Shepmen woldde holde with the Duke and they ſent word they wold not yn noo wyſe, and ſoo he was yn the Nicolas tyl Sat^rday next folwyng.

¹ Some of our Historians ſay that he put to Sea from the Coaſt of Norfolk.

L E T T E R X.

To the right worshipful John Paston, at Norwich.

RIGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you, and am right sorry of that I shall say, and have so washed this little bill with sorrowful tears, that uneths (*scarcely*) ye shall read it.

As on Monday next after May day (*4th May*) there came Tidings to London, that on Thursday before, (*30th of April*) the Duke of Suffolk came unto the ¹ Coasts of Kent full near Dover with his two Ships and a little Spinner; the which Spinner he sent with certain Letters, by certain of his trusted men unto Calais ward, to know how he should be received; and with him met a Ship called ² Nicholas of the Tower with other Ships waiting on him, and by them that were in the Spinner, the Master of the Nicholas had knowledge of the Duke's coming.

When he espied the Duke's Ships, he sent forth his Boat to weet what they were, and the Duke himself spoke to them, and said, he was by the King's Commandment sent to Calais ward, &c. and they said, he must speak with their Master; and so he with two or three of his men went forth with them in their Boat to the Nicholas; and when he came, the Master bade him, Welcome Traitor, as men say.

And further the Master desired to wete if the Shipmen would hold with the Duke, and they sent word they would not in no wise; and so he was in the Nicholas till Saturday (*2d May*) next following.

² This Ship belonged to Bristol in 1442, 20 H. VI. and was a great Ship with Fore-Stages, and carried 150 men.

Soom fey he wrotte moche thenke to be delyu'd to the Kynge but thet is not verily knowe, he hadde hes Confessor with hym &c.

And some fey he was arreyned yn the Sheppe on here man^r upon the ³ appechementes and fonde gylty &c.

Also he asked the name of the Sheppe and whanne he knew it he remembred ⁴ Stacy that seid if he myght eschape the daung^r of the Towr he shuld be saffe and thanne his herte faylyd hym for he thowght he was dyfleyvyd, and yn the fyght of all his men he was drawyn ought of the grete Shippe yn to the Bote and there was an Exe and a stoke and oon of the lewdeste of the Shippe badde hym ley down hys hedde and he shuld be fair ferd wyth and dye on a sward and toke a rusty sward and smotte of his hedde withyn ⁵ halfe a doseyne strokes and toke away his Gown of ruffette and his Dobelette of velvet mayled, and leyde his body on the Sonds of Dover and some fey his hedde was sette oon a pole by it and hes men sette on the londe be grette circōst^unce and preye and the Shreve of Kent doth weche the ⁶ body and sent his Unde^r Shreve to the Juges to wete what to doo, and also to the Kenge whatte shalbe doo.

Forthur I wotte notte but this fer is y^t yf the p's be erroneo^s lete his concell reu^rse it &c.

Also for alle yo^r othe^r mat^s they slepe and the ffree^r also, &c.

³ Impeachments by the Commons; this shows that these Ships were sent out on purpose to take him, &c.

⁴ Prophecies in these times were generally believed, and being always ambiguously expressed, had a greater chance of sometimes being fulfilled.

King Henry IV. from one of these ambiguous Prophecies believed he was to die in Jerusalem.

Some say he wrote much thing to be delivered to the King, but that is not verily known.

He had his Confessor with him, &c. and some say, he was arraigned in the Ship on their manner upon the ³ Impeachments and found guilty, &c.

Also he asked the name of the Ship, and when he knew it, he remembred ⁴ Stacy that said, if he might escape the danger of the Tower he should be safe, and then his heart failed him, for he thought he was deceived.

And in the fight of all his men, he was drawn out of the great Ship into the Boat, and there was an Axe, and a Stock, and one of the lewdest (*meanest*) of the Ship bade him lay down his head, and he should be fairly fought with, and die on a Sword; and took a rusty Sword and smote off his head within ⁵ half a dozen strokes, and took away his Gown of Ruffet, and his Doublet of velvet mailed, and laid his Body on the Sands of Dover; and some say his Head was set on a pole by it; and his men sit on the land by great circumstance (*q. by great numbers*) and pray.

And the Sheriff of Kent doth watch the ⁶ body, and (*batb*) sent his Undersheriff to the Judges to weet what to do; and also to the King (*to know*) what shall be done.

Further I wot not, but thus far is it, if the Procefs be erroneous let his Counfel reverse it, &c.

Also for all the other matters, they sleep and the Fryar also, &c.

⁵ A most cruel manner of putting him to death.

⁶ His Body was taken from Dover Sands, and carried to the Collegiate Church of Wingfield, in Suffolk, where it lies interred under an Altar Tomb, in the Chancel, with his Effigies in Armour, painted, gilt, &c. carved in wood, lying on it. It is remarkably well executed, as is that of Alice his wife, likewise, which lies at his right hand.

Sr. Thomas ⁷ Keriell is take p'son' and alle the legge harneyse and abowte iij m^e Englishe men slayn.

Mathew ⁸ Gooth with xv^e fledde and savyd hym selffe and hem, and Peris Brusy was Cheffe Capteyn and hadde x m^e frenshe men and more, &c.

I prey yow lete my mastras yo' mode' knowe these tydyngis and God have yow all yn his kepyn.

I prey yow this bille may recomaunde me to my Mastras yo' Mod' and Wyfe, &c.

James Gresham hath wretyn to John of Dam and recomaundith hym, &c.

Wretyn yn gret haste at Lond, the v day of May, &c.

By yowr Wyfe,

12 by 8 $\frac{1}{2}$.

W. L.

Paper Mark.

Cap and Fleur de Lys.

Pl. VIII. N^o 4.

W. L.

⁷ He was taken Prisoner at the battle of Fourmigni, fought on the 18th of April, 1450, where he defended himself with great bravery. He was beheaded by Queen Margaret's order, after the 2d battle of St. Alban's, in 1460.

⁸ Query, if the brave Matthew Gough, who was afterwards slain in Cade's Rebellion, fighting on the Citizens' Part, in July 1450. at the battle of the bridge.

The conclusion of this Letter puzzled me for a long time; at first I thought that the word Wyfe might be read Neif or Servant, but the W was too much like all the others in the same Letter to warrant that reading.

I think it may be thus explained.

On looking over this Collection of Letters, I found some subscribed W L, and others Will^m Lomner in the same hand.

Sir Thomas ⁷ Keriell is taken Prisoner and all the leg harness, and about 3000 Englishmen slain.

Matthew ⁸ Gooth (q. *Gough*) with 1500 fled, and saved himself and them. And Peris Brusy was chief Captain and had 10,000 Frenchmen and more, &c.

I pray you let my Mistres your Mother know these tidings, and God have you all in his keeping.

I pray you (*that*) this bill may recommend me to my Mistresses your Mother and wife, &c.

James Gresham hath written to John of Dam and recommendeth him, &c.

Written in great haste at London the 5th day of May, &c.

By your Wife,

WILLIAM LOMNER.

London,
Tuesday, 5th of May,
1450, 28 H. VI.

LET-

But then this difficulty occurred, how could W L or Will^m Lomner be the Wife of John Paston.

On examining some of the Letters of Margaret Paston to her husband, and which were subscribed "Be your Wife MP." I found them written in the same hand as those signed W L, and Will^m Lomner.

I guess therefore, that being used to write sometimes for his Mistres to her husband John Paston, he now in his hurry instead of concluding "By your Servant W L," as some of his Letters do, he wrote by mistake, By your Wyfe W L. Pl. II. N^o 26.

The Family of Lomner had property both at Mannington, and Wood Dalling in Norfolk; at the latter Town, his Son William built a castellated Mansion.

L E T T E R ¶.

*To my right worshipfull Cosygne John Paston of Nor-
wyche Squyer.*

RIGHT worshipfull Sr. I recomaunde me unto yow in the most goodly wyse that y can, and forasmuche as ye desired of me to sende yow worde of dyrs matirs her' whiche been opened in the p'liament openly, I sende yow of theme fuche as I can.

First moost espi'all that for verray trowthe upon sat'day that last was the Duke of ¹ Suffolk was taken in the See, and there he was byheded and his body w^t the app'tenaunce sette at lande at Dover, and alle the Folks that he haad w^t hym were sette to lande, and haad noon harme.

Also the Kyng hath fūwhat graanted to have the resūpsion agayne in fūme but nat in alle, &c.

Also yef ye purpose to come hydre to put up your ² bylles, ye may come now in a good tyme, ffor now eu'y man that hath any they put theyme now inne, and so may ye yif ye come, w^t Godds Grace to your pleasur.

Ferthermore upon the iiijth day of this monthe the Erle of ³ Deveneshire come hydre w^t iij^c men ⁴ wel byseen, &c.

¹ This Account exactly agrees with that in the last Letter, as to the murder, &c. of the Duke of Suffolk.

² Here follows some advice relative to some private Bills of J. Paston, to be presented to the Parliament.

And

L E T T E R XI.

*To my right worshipful Cousin, John Paston, of Nor-
wich, Esquire.*

RIGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me unto you in the most goodly wise that I can; and for as much as ye desired of me to send you word of divers matters here, which have been opened in the Parliament openly, I send you of them such as I can.

First most especial, that for very truth upon Saturday that last was, the Duke of ¹ Suffolk was taken in the Sea, and there he was beheaded, and his body with the appurtenance set at land at Dover; and all the Folks that he had with him were set to land, and had none harm, &c.

Also the King hath somewhat granted to have the resumption again, in some but not in all, &c.

Also if ye purpose to come hither to put up your ² bills, ye may come now in a good time, for now every man that hath any, they put them in, and so may ye if ye come, with God's Grace to your pleasure.

Furthermore upon the 4th day of this Month, the Earl of ³ Devonshire came hither with 300 men ⁴ well beseen, &c. and

³ Thomas Courtney Earl of Devonshire, was taken at the battle of Towton, in 1461, and afterwards beheaded, by order of Edward IV. he having revolted from Edward to Henry VI.

⁴ A fine body of men well arrayed and accoutred.

upon

And upon the morow aft' my Lord of ^s Warrewyke w^t iiij^c
and moo, &c.

Also as hyt ys noysed here Calys shal be byseged w^yynne this
vij dayes, &c.

God save the Kyng and fende us pees, &c.

Other tithyngs be ther noon here, but Almyghty God have yow
in his kepyng.

Written at Leycestr the vj day of May.

Your Cosigne,

ii by 5 $\frac{1}{2}$.

⁶ John Crane.

Paper Mark.

Crofs, &c.

Pl. viii. N^o 6.

^s Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, was killed in the battle of Barnet, in 1471,
most furiously fighting against Edward IV.

upon the morrow after, my Lord of ^s Warwick, with 400 and more, &c.

Also as it is noised here, Calais shall be besieged within this seven days, &c.

God save the King, and send us peace, &c.

Other tidings be there none here, but Almighty God have you in his keeping.

Written at Leicester, the 6th day of May.

Your Cousin,

⁶ JOHN CRANE.

Leicester,

Wednesday, 6th of May,

1450, 28 H. VI.

⁶ The Cranes were a good family, flourishing at this time in the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and the Writer of this Letter belonged to the Court. Pl. III. N^o 29.

The Seal on this Letter is defaced, but it has a neat braid of twine round it.

Some

Some Observations on the two preceding Letters to the worshipful John Paston, Esquire, at Norwich, the first dated from London on the 5th, and the other from Leicester on the 6th of May, 1450, 28 H. VI.

THE Murder of William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, is, by our Historians, variously related; some informing us, in general terms, that it was committed by the contrivance of the Party then in opposition to the Queen; others, that it was done by order of the Party then in the Duke of York's Interest; and others, that a Captain Nicholas, of a Ship belonging to the Tower, or a Captain of a Ship called the Nicholas, met him on the Sea, and there took and murdered him, but whether in consequence of being employed for that purpose, or on his own authority does not sufficiently appear.

A Short Sketch of the Proceedings of the Parliament, and of the Duke of Suffolk's situation previous to his leaving the Kingdom, are necessary to the clearly understanding of the following Account.

Upon the Meeting of the Parliament at Westminster, in November 1449, the Commons presented to the Lords several Articles of Impeachment against the Duke of Suffolk. The Queen fearing the consequences of these, persuaded the King to send the Duke to the Tower, hoping by this step to satisfy the Commons.

After this, by her address, the Parliament was adjourned to Leicester, to meet in April 1450, where the Duke, being released from his imprisonment, appeared, with the King and Queen, as Prime Minister.

This Proceeding extremely offending the Commons; they presented a Petition to the King, praying that all, who had been concerned in the delivery of Normandy to the French, might be punished.

The

The Queen's Fears were now renewed, and she prevailed upon the King instantly to banish the Duke for five years, which he did; and the Duke very soon embarked with an intention of going to France, where his Friend the Duke of Somerset was Regent.

From the plain State of this historical Fact, delivered down to us in these Letters, the following Observations are deduced, first premising that, in 1447, the Duke of Suffolk, in conjunction with the Queen and her Ministry, had been one of the Principal Agents in the Murder of the Duke of Gloucester; an Event which, in all human probability, was the immediate occasion of the Duke of York's Thoughts of asserting his Claim to the Crown, a Claim, in which he could have had little hopes of success, during the life of a Prince, the Uncle of the reigning King, and the brother, and Son of the two preceding Sovereigns.

A Prince likewise well beloved by the People, and endowed with abilities which would have adorned a Throne.

The Duke of York at this time most certainly had a personal hatred to the Duke of Suffolk, as by him he had been not long before dismissed from the Regency of France, and was very lately sent into Ireland, to quell a Rebellion with a Force inadequate to the purpose.

The Duke of Suffolk's undoubted attachment to the House of Lancaster, must be, at all times, a great impediment to the taking of many necessary steps by the York Party, towards carrying this meditated Claim into execution; the having him therefore put to Death, must be a very desirable circumstance to the Duke of York and his Friends.

The Arrival of the Earls of Devonshire and Warwick, at this critical time at Leicester, with such large Retinues of Men "well byseen," furnishes very sufficient reasons for thinking, that the Murder of the

Duke of Suffolk was a premeditated scheme; and that these Noblemen came, thus attended, to prevent any proceedings which might have been adopted by the Queen and her Party, on their knowledge of this Event being accomplished; for these two Noblemen could not arrive at Leicester in consequence of the Murder, as it was impossible for them to know of it, to get their men together, and to enter Leicester, the one on the 4th, the other on the 5th of May, the account of it not arriving in London till the 4th; they therefore most probably came in consequence of their previous knowledge of the Plan that was laid, to wait the event of it, and to act as circumstances might require.

The Sentence of Banishment seems to have been almost instantaneous, this method therefore of taking him off, must have been as instantaneously resolved upon, by those of the Party then near the Court; for though the People in general, and the Commons, hated the Duke, it nowhere appears, that he was thus taken off by any generally concerted plan for that purpose, but by a Party; and as these two Noblemen both at that time professed Friends to the Duke of York, arrived thus critically with such numerous Attendants so well arrayed and accoutred, it gives the greatest reason to suspect that it was by their Party.

What Captain of a Ship that had met the Duke on the Sea, unless his Ship had been sent out on purpose to take him, could have known what had passed at Leicester, otherwise than from the Duke's own people in the Spinner, and from that account only would have dared to take and murder him?

This Force too, the Nicholas, with the other Ships waiting on him, was certainly much superior to the Duke's two Ships, and one little Spinner; otherwise, how can we account for his own Shipmen not holding

holding with him; for however lowly fallen in the public esteem, a Nobleman, of his consequence and possessions, must have still had faithful Adherents enough to have defended him; and to have accompanied him to France; unless they found that resistance in their situation to such superior force, (a force sent out on purpose to take him,) could be of no service; but would most probably have hastened his fate.

The Words, "God save the Kynge, and sende us Pees," seem to insinuate a suspicion of the King's personal safety at this time, and a fear that the disturbances which then overspread the land, might be productive of civil wars; for the Prayer for Peace being coupled with that for the King's safety, plainly refers to the disturbances at home, and not to those in France.

From these, and all other circumstances, therefore, as stated in the two preceding Letters, it may be justly concluded, that the York Party not only contrived, but perpetrated the Murder of this Nobleman; who thus fell a terrible Example, that Blood requires Blood; and had it been the only, instead of the first blood spilt by the Yorkists, happy had it been for England, who would not then have had to lament those Deluges of it, which soon after flowed, in the dreadful Civil Contests between the two Houses of York and Lancaster.

These two Letters and the Observations were read at the Meeting of the Antiquary Society, on Thursday the 30th of November, 1780, and entered in the Society's Minute Book. Vol. xvii. Page 181, &c.

Thanks, &c. were ordered for the Communication.

LETTER III.

*To my trusty and welbelovyd frende Sir Thomas Howys
p'son of Castellcombe.*

TRUSTY and welbelovyd frende I grete you well.
(*Here follow some Orders respecting his Affairs at Caister.*)

And I pray you sende me word who darre be so hardy to
keck agen you in my ryght. And sey hem on my half that
they shall be qwyt as ferre as law and reson wolle.

And yff they wolle not dredde ne obbey that; then they shall
be quyt by ¹Blacberd or Whyteberd that ys to sey by God
or the Devyll. And therfor I charge yow send me word whe-
thyr such as hafe be myne Adv'saries before thys tyme contynew
still yn her wylfullnesse, &c.

Itm I hyre oft tymys manye stru'nge Rapports of the
²gouv'n'ce of my place at Castre and othyr plasys, as yn my
chatell approvyng, yn my wynys the kepyng of my wardrobe
and clothys, the avaylle of my Conyes at Haylysdon, &c. and
approwem't of my londys. P'ying you hertly as my full trust
ys yn you to help reforme it, and that ye suffre no vityouse man
at my place of Castre abyde but wellgouv'ned and diligent as ye
woll aunswer to it.

This is a private Letter, and would not have been worthy of publication, but as being
characteristic of Sir John Fastolf's Disposition.

¹ Swearing, we are told by some of our Historians, was the fashion of the time, and
we are here presented with one of the usual Oaths.

Allmyghty

L E T T E R XII.

*To my trusty and wellbeloved Friend, Sir Thomas Howes,
Parson of Castlecomb.*

TRUSTY and wellbeloved Friend, I greet you well.
(*Here follow some Orders respecting his Affairs at Caister.*)
And I pray you send me word who dare be so hardy to kick
against you in my right; and say (*to*) them on my half (*behalf*)
that they shall be quiet as far as Law and Reason will;
and if they will not dread nor obey that, then they shall be
quiet by ¹ Blackbeard or Whitebeard, that is to say, by God or
the Devil; and therefore I charge you, send me word whether
such as have been mine Adversaries before this time, continue
still in their willfulness, &c.

Item, I hear oft times many strange Reports of demeaning of
the ² governance of my place at Caister and other places, as in
my Chatell approving, in my Wines, the keeping of my Ward-
robe and Cloths, the Avail of my Conies at Helleston, &c. and
Approvement of my Lands; praying you heartily, as my full
trust is in you, to help (*to*) reform it.

And that ye suffer no vicious man at my place of Caister (*to*)
abide, but well governed and diligent, as ye will answer to it.

² His Household, &c. seems to have been ill managed in his absence, for the word
approve in this place must mean *to waste or manage ill*.

Thomas Howes appears to have been a Superintendant of his Affairs at Caister. He
was Rector of Blofield in Norfolk, from about 1460 to 1471; and was one of Sir John's
Executors. Castlecomb is in Wiltshire.

Almighty

Allmyghty God kepe you. Wryt at London xxvij. day of
Maij A° xxviiij° R R H vj.

John Fastolf, Kt.

3 Sir John Fastolf, had been a Commander of approved valour in the Wars in France, and was made a Knight of the Garter; he built this Place at Caister, where he resided in

LETTER XXXIII.

To my ryght honourabyll Maister John Paston.

RYGH T honourabyll and my ryght enterly bylovyd
Maister I recomaunde me un to yow w^t all maner of
due reu^ence in the moſte louly wyſe as me ought to do eu^rmor
deſyryng to here of yo^r worſhipfull ſtate, proſp[']ite and welfar
the which I beſeke God of his abundant gr[']ce encrece and
mayntene to his moſte pleaſaunce and to yo^r hartis deſyre.

Pleaſyth it yo^r gode and gracios maiſterſhipp tendyrly to
confedir the grete loſſes and hurts y^t yo^r por petitioner haeth
and

This Letter was written in 1465, 5 E. IV. but it relates ſo entirely to a Tranſaction in June and July 1450, 28 H. VI. that I have thought it better to place it here, according to the Date of the Event it records, than according to the Date of the Time when it was written.

It preſents to us, a certain and curious Account of the Commons of Kent, when aſſembled at Blackheath under Cade, in 1450, and was written by J. Payn (then a Servant to Sir John Faſtolf) who was taken by them, carried about with them, and threatened to have been beheaded, &c.

It

Almighty God keep you. Written at London, the 27th day of May, in the 28th year of the reign of King Henry VIth.

3 JOHN FASTOLF, Kt.

London,
Wednesday, 27th of May,
1450, 28 H. VI.

in great state and magnificence. He was born in 1377, and died on the 6th of November, 1459, when he was above 82 years old. Pl. II. N^o 15.

L E T T E R XIII.

To my right honourable Master, John Paston.

RIGHT honourable and my right entirely beloved Master, I recommend me unto you, with all manner of due reverence in the most lowly wise as me ought to do, evermore desiring to hear of your worshipful state, prosperity and welfare; the which I beseeke (*beseech*) God, of his abundant grace, increafe and maintain to his most pleasance, and to your heart's desire.

Pleaseth it, your good and gracious Mastership, tenderly to consider the great losses and hurts, that your poor Petitioner hath,

It truly shews to us the violence and barbarity of a body of men, collected chiefly from the meanest of the People, combined together for the pretended purpose of Reformation; but really for the Destruction of all good Order, and legal Government.

J. Payn had been formerly a Servant to Sir John Fastolf, of some consequence, and was now a Petitioner for some relief, on account of his losses and misfortunes, while a Prisoner, &c. with the Rebels, from John Paston, one of the Executors of Sir John Fastolf's Will. Pl. III. N^o 30.

and haeth jhad evyrsfeth the Comons of Kent come to the Blakheth and y^t is at xv yer passed wher'as my Maist' Syr John¹ Fastolf knyght y^t is youre Testat^r com'andyt yo^r besecher to take a man and ij of the beste orffe y^t wer in his stabyll w^t hym to ryde to the Comens of Kent to gete the Articles y^t they come for. and so I dyd and also sone as I come to the Blakheth the² Capteyn made the Comens to take me and for the savacion of my Maist's horse I made my fellowe to ryde a wey w^t the ij horses and I was brought forth w^t befor the Capteyn of Kent and the Capteyn demaund^t me what was my cause of comyng thedyr and why y^t I made my fellowe to stele a wey w^t he horse and I feyd y^t I come thedyr to cher' w^t my wyves brethren and other y^t wer' my alys and Gossippes of myn y^t wer' p'sent ther' and yan was y^r oone y^r and seid to the Capteyn y^t I was one of S^r. John Fastolfes men and the ij horse wer' S^r. John Fastolfes and then the Capteyn lete cry treson upon me thorought ought all the felde and brought me at iiij p'tes of the feld w^t a Harrawd of the Duke of³ Exett^r before me in the Dukes Cote of Armes makyng iiij Oyes at iiij p'tes of the feld p'claymyng opynly by the seid Harrawd y^t I was sent thedyr for to aspy yeyre pusaunce and theyre Abyllyments of werr fro the grettyft Tray't^r y^t was in Yngelond or in Fraunce

as

¹ He died on the 6th of November, St. Leonard's Day, in 1459, aged 80 years and upwards.

² Jack Cade, an Irishman; he called himself John Mortimer, of the House of Marche, he was likewise styled Captain Mend-all.

³ It cannot be supposed that the Duke of Exeter, a faithful Lancastrian took any part in this Commotion, but it is probable his Herald might be forced into the service of the Rebels.
Henry

and hath had, ever since the Commons of Kent came to the Blackheath, and that is at 15 years passed; whereas my Master Sir John ¹ Fastolf knight, that is, your Testator, commanded your Befeecher to take a man, and two of the best horses that were in his stable, with him to ride to the Commons of Kent, to get the Articles that they come for; and so I did; and also (*as*) soon as I came to the Blackheath, the ² Captain made the Commons to take me; and for the savation (*saving*) of my Master's horses I made my Fellow to ride away with the two horses; and I was brought forthwith before the Captain of Kent; and the Captain demanded (*of*) me, what was my cause of coming thither, and why that I made my Fellow to steal away with the horses; and I said, that I came thither to cheer with my wife's brethren, and others that were mine Allies, and Gossips of mine, that were present there; and then was there one there, and (*who*) said to the Captain, that I was one of Sir John Fastolf's men, and the two horses were Sir John Fastolf's; and then the Captain, let cry Treason upon me throughout all the field, and brought me at four parts of the field, with a Herald of the Duke of ³ Exeter before me, in the Duke's Coat of Arms, making four Oyez at four parts of the field; proclaiming openly by the said Herald, that I was sent thither for to espy their puissance, and their habiliments of war, from the greatest Traitor that was in England or in France, as

Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter, though he married Anne, Sister of Edward IV. always adhered to the House of Lancaster, and after the battle of Barnet, in 1471, took Sanctuary at Westminster; whence he privately escaped abroad, where he lived in great poverty and distress. It is said that his dead body was found in 1474, on the sea shore, on the Coast of Kent.

as y^e feyd Capteyn made p'claymacion at y^e tyme fro oone Sr. John Fastolf knyght the whech mynnyfshyd all the Garrisons of Norm^{undy} and Manns and Mayn the whech was the cause of the lesyng of all the Kyng's tytyll and ryght of an heryt^{nce} y^e he had by yonde see and morovyr he feid y^e the feid Sr. John Fastolf had furnyfyshyd his plase w^t the olde Sawdyors of Norm^{undy} and Abyllymets of werr to destroy the Comens of Kent whan y^e they come to Southewerk and y^efor he feyd playnly y^e I shulde lese my hede and so furthew^t I was taken and led to the Capteyns Tent and j ax and j blok was brought forth to have smetyn of myn hede and yan my Maist^r * Ponynge yo^r brodyr w^t other of my Frenedes come and lettyd y^e Capteyn and feyd pleynly y^e y^e shulde dye a C or ij y^e in case be y^e I dyed and so by y^e meane my lyf was savyd at y^e tyme and yan I was sworn to the Capteyn and to the Comens y^e I shulde go to Southewerk and aray me in the best wyse y^e I coude and come ageyn to hem to helpe hem and so I gote tharticles and brought hem to my Maist^r and y^e cost me mor^e emongs y^e Comens y^e day yan xxvij S.

Wherupon I come to my Maist^r Fastolf and brought hym tharticles and enforme^d hym of all the mat^r and counseyled hym to put a wey all his Abyllyments of werr and the olde Sawdions and so he dyd and went hymself to the Tour and all his meyny w^t hym but Betts and j Mathew Brayn and had not I ben the Comens wolde have brennyd his plase and all his ten'uryes wherthorough it coste me of my nounge p'pr godes at

* Robert Poynynge married Elizabeth, the Sister of J. Paston, and was Sword Bearer and Carver to Cade.

the said Captain made proclamation at that time, from one Sir John Fastolf knight, the which minished (*diminished*) all the Garrisons of Normandy, and Manns, and Mayn, the which was the cause of the losing of all the King's title and right of an heritance, that he had beyond sea. And moreover, he said, that the said Sir John Fastolf had furnished his Place with the old Soldiers of Normandy and habiliments of war, to destroy the Commons of Kent, when that they came to Southwark, and therefore he said plainly that I should lose my head; and so forthwith I was taken, and led to the Captain's Tent, and one axe and one block was brought forth to have smitten off mine head; and then my Master ⁺Poynnyngs your brother, with other of my Friends came, and letted (*prevented*) the Captain, and said plainly, that there should die an hundred or two, that in case be, that I died; and so by that mean my life was saved at that time.

And then I was sworn to the Captain, and to the Commons, that I should go to Southwark, and array me in the best wise that I could, and come again to them to help them; and so I got the Articles, and brought them to my Master, and that cost me more amongst the Commons that day than 27^s.

Whereupon I came to my Master Fastolf, and brought him the Articles, and informed him of all the matter, and counselled him to put away all his habiliments of war, and the old Soldiers, and so he did, and went himself to the Tower, and all his meny (*family*) with him, but Betts and Matthew Brayn; and had not I been, the Commons would have brenned (*burnt*) his Place, and all his Tenuries; where though it cost me of my own proper

y^r tyme mor than vj m^rks in mate and drynke and nought w^tstondyng the Capteyn y^r some tyme lete take me atte Whyte Harte in Suthewerk and y^r comandyt Lovelase to dispoyle me oute of myn aray and so he dyd and y^r he toke a fyn Gowne of Must^r dewyllrs furryd w^t fyn beu's and j peyr of ^s Bregandyrns kev't w^t blew fellewet and gylt naile w^t legharneyse, the vallew of the gown and the Bregardyns viij li.

Itm the Capteyn sent certeyn of his meyny to my Chamber in yo^r rents and y^r breke up my Chest and toke a wey j Obligacion of myn y^r was due unto me of xxxvj li. by a p^rst of Poules and j nother Obligacion of j knyght of x^{li} and my purse w^t v ryngs of golde and xvij^s vj^d of golde and fylv^r and j herneyse complete of the touche of ⁶ Milleyn and j gowne of fyn perse blewe furryd w^t Mart^rns and ij Gounes one furryd w^t bogey and j nother lyled w^t ffryse and y^r wolde have smetyn of myn hede whⁿ y^r they had dyspoyled me atte White Harte and y^r my Maist^r Ponyngs and my Friends savyd me and so I was put up tyll at nyght y^r the ⁷ bat'yle was at London Brygge and yan attenyght the Capteyn put me oute into the batayle atte brygge and y^r I was won'dyt and hurte nere hand to deth, and y^r I was vj oures in the batayle and myght nevyr come oute y^rof and iiij tymes befor y^r tyme I was caryed abought thorought

^s A Coat of Mail, consisting of many jointed and scale-like Plates, &c.

⁶ Milan, a City in Italy, famous for its works in iron and steel, &c.

⁷ The battle at the Bridge was fought, according to our Historians, on the 8th of July, 1450; but on a paper, amongst this collection of Letters, marked with the Bull's Head and Star, and on which are recorded several Events of the reign of Henry VI. is the following Note.

goods at that time more than six marks (4*l.*) in meat and drink, and (*yet*) notwithstanding the Captain that same time, let take me at the White Hart in Southwark, and there commanded Lovelace to despoil me out of mine array, and so he did; and there he took a fine Gown of Muster' devillers furred with fine beavers, and one pair of ⁵ Brigandines covered with blue velvet and gilt nails, with leg-harnes; the value of the Gown and the Brigandines 8*l.*

Item, the Captain sent certain of his meny to my Chamber in your rents, and there (*they*) broke up my Chest, and took away one Obligation of mine, that was due unto me of 36*l.* by a Priest of Paul's, and one other Obligation, of one knight of 10*l.* and my purse with five Rings of gold, and 17*s.* and 6*d.* of gold and silver; and one harness complete of the touch of ⁶ Milan; and one Gown of fine Perse blue, furred with Martens; and two Gowns, one furred with Bogey, and one other lined with frieze; and there would have smitted off mine head, when that they had dispoiled me at (*the*) White Hart; and there my Master Poynyngs, and my Friends saved me, and so I was put up, till at night that the ⁷ Battle was at London Bridge; and then at night the Captain put me out into the battle at the Bridge, and there I was wounded, and hurt near hand to death; and there I was six hours in the battle, and might never come out thereof; and four times before that time, I was

"Jak Cade, proditor de Kent fugit de le Blakheth xxij die Junij Anno 28 H. VI.
 "— Julij mense decapitat' fuit."

If therefore Cade fled from Blackheath on the 22d of June, the battle at the Bridge must have been fought then, and not in July.

carried

thorought Kent and Soufex and y^r they wolde have smetyn of my hede and in Kent y^r as my wyfe dwellyd they toke away all oure godes mevabyll y^t we had and y^r wolde have hongyd my wyfe and v of my chyltern and lefte her no mor' gode but her kyrtyll and her smook and a none aftyr y^t Hurlyng the Byfshop^s Rosse apechyd me to the Quene and fo I was arefityd by the Quenes com'audent in to the Marchalfy and y^r was in rygt grete duraffe and fer' of myn lyf and was thretenyd to have ben hongyd drawē and qu'rt'yd and fo wolde have made me to have pechyd my Maist' Fastolf of ⁹ Trefon and by cause y^t I wolde not yey had me up to Westm' and y^r wolde have sent me to the Gole house at Wyndfor' but my wyves and j Coseyn of myn noune y^t wer' yomen of y^e Croune yey went to the Kyng and gote grafe and j Chartyr of p'don.

Per le v're,

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 16 $\frac{1}{2}$.

J. Payn.

Paper Mark.

YHS surrounded with a
radiated Star of 16 Points.

Pl. VIII. N^o 5.

LET-

^s John Lowe, a learned Divine.

⁹ Why this attempt was made upon him to accuse his Master Sir John Fastolf of Treason

carried about throughout Kent and Suffex, and there they would have smitten off my head; and in Kent there as (*where*) my Wife dwelled, they took away all our Goods moveable that we had; and there would have hanged my Wife, and five of my Children, and left her no more goods but her Kirtle and her Smock; and anon after that Hurling (*Commotion*), the Bishop of ^s Rochester impeached me to the Queen, and so I was arrested by the Queen's commandment into the Marshalsea, and there was in right great dures, and fear of mine life, and was threatened to have been hanged, drawn, and quartered; and so (*they*) would have made me have impeached my Master Fastolf of ⁹ Treason, and because that I would not, they had me up to Westminster, and there would have sent me to the Gaol House at Windsor, but my Wife's, and one Cousin of mine own, that were Yeomen of the Crown, they went to the King, and got grace and one Charter of Pardon.

Per le v're,

J. PAYN.

June and July

1450, 28 H. VI.

but written

1465, 5 E. IV.

son I cannot conceive, unless it was, because Sir John left his House, &c. in Southwark, and retired to the Tower, instead of resisting and attacking the Rebels.

LET-

LETTER XIII.

*Richard Duke of York his Petición to Kyng Henry for the
puny'shement of Treytors, &c.*

PLEASE it your hyghnes tendirly to consider the grett grutchyng and Romer that is universaly in this your reame of y^r Justice is nouth dewly ministrid to such as trespass and offende a yens your lawes and in special of them that ben endited of Treson and oy^r beying openly noysed of the same wherfore for gret inconveniens y^r have fallen and grett is lyke to fallen her after in your seid Reame which god defende but if be your hyghnesse p^rvyfion covenuble be mad for dew reformacon and punyshment in this behalf Wherfore I your humble sugett and lyge man Richard Duke of York willyng as effectually as I kan and desiryng fuerte and p^rsp^rite of your most roiall p^rson and welfare of this your noble reame council and adv^rtyse your excellent for the conv^rfacōn of Good tranquillite and pesable rewle among all trew fogetts for to ordeyn and p^rvyde y^r dewe Justice be had a yens all such that ben so endited or openly so noysed Wher inne I offre and
wel

This does not appear to have been the original Petition, which was delivered to the King, but a Copy of it then taken and sent to J. Paston.

The Duke of York, returning from his Government of Ireland in 1451, found the Ministers suspicious of him; he therefore, by the advice of his Friends, retired into Wales,

L E T T E R XIV.

*Richard Duke of York's Petition to King Henry for the
Punishment of Traitors, &c.*

PLEASE it, your Highness, tenderly to consider the great
grudging and Rumour that is universally in this your
Realm, of that Justice is not duly ministered to such as trespass,
and offend against your laws; and in special of them, that
(have) been endited of Treason, and others, being openly
noised of the same; wherefore, for great inconvenience that
have fallen, and great is like to fall hereafter, in your said
Realm, which God defend, *unless* by your Highness, provision
convenable be made for due reformation, and punishment in
this behalf; Wherefore I, your humble Subject, and Liege man,
Richard Duke of York, willing as effectually as I can, and
desiring surety and prosperity of your most royal person, and
welfare of this your noble Realm, counsel and advertise your
excellence, for the ¹ conversation of good tranquillity and
peaceable rule among all true subjects, for to ordain and pro-
vide, that due Justice be had against all such that (have) been
so endited, or openly so noised; Wherein I offer, and will put

Wales, and from thence sent this Petition to the King, which was chiefly aimed at the
Duke of Somerset. Pl. 1. N^o 4.

A civil Answer was returned, informing him that proper measures were to be taken,
and that he would be one of the Commissioners for putting them into execution.

¹ Should not this word be *conservation*?

wol put me in Devour for to execute your comaundements in thes p'mises of such offenders and redresse of the seid myfrew-lers to my myth and power And for the hasty execucon herof lyke it your hyghnes to dresse your lett'es of prevy seale and writts to your officers and ministres to do take and areste all soch p'sons so noysed or endited of what astatte degre or condicōn so ev' thei be and them to comytte to your ² tour of London or to other your p'sons ther to abyde with outen bayle or maynprice on to the tyme y^t that thei be utt'ly tryed and declared after the cours of your lawe.

Paper Mark.

N. B. The paper is cut so that only part of the Mark remains; it appears to be a Pillar.

Pl. VIII. N^o 7.

ICE-

² This shews, that the Tower of London was, in this age, a Prifon allotted for the keeping of those, who were accused of Crimes against the State.

This

myself in Devour (*duty*) for to execute your commandments in these premises, of such offenders and redress of the said misrulers, to my might and power. And for the hasty execution hereof, like it your Highness to *address* your Letters of Privy seal and Writs, to your officers and ministers, to do take, and arrest all such persons so noised or endited, of what estate, degree, or condition so ever they be, and them to commit to your ² Tower of London, or to other your Prisons, there to abide without bail or mainprize unto the time that they be utterly tryed, and declared after the course of your Law.

1451, 30 H. VI.

This Letter (as well as some others) is a curious instance of the motley form of our Language, when the general use of it was still in its Infancy — a *Sugett* — *put me in Devour* — *convenable*, &c. &c.

K 2

LET-

LETTER XII.

To my right worshipfull Mayster John Paston be yis de-
lyvryd ī hast.

RIGHT wurshipfull Hosband I recom'and me to yow
p'yīg yow to wete, &c. (*here follows some account of
money received, &c.*)

As for tydyngs y^e Quene come in to y^{is} town on ¹ Tewysday
last past aft^r none and abode her' tyll itt was Thursday iij aft^r
none and she sent aft' my Cos Elyfabeth ² Cler' by Sharyn
born to come to her and she durst not dysabey her com'and-
ment and come to her and when she come in y^e Quenys
p'sens y^e Quene made ryght meche of her and desyrid here
to have an hosbond y^e which ye shall know of her' aft^r,
but as for that he is nev^r nerrer than he was befor.

The Quene was right well pleasid w^t her answer and reportyht
of her in y^e best wyse and seyth be here trowth she sey no
Jantylwoman syn she come into Norffolk y^t she lyk^t bett^r
yan she doth her.

Blake

Margaret of Anjou, Queen of Henry VI. alarmed at the report of the approach of
Edward, Earl of March, (Son to the Duke of York,) towards London with a great
power endeavoured to make what Friends she could; and amongst other places, on her
journey for that purpose, visited Norwich, Edmund de Hadham, and Jasper of Hatfield,
the King's half Brothers attending her.

Her

L E T T E R XV.

To my right worshipful Master, John Paston, be this delivered in haste.

RIGHT worshipful Husband, I recommend me to you, praying you to weet, &c. (*here follows some account of money received, &c.*)

As for tidings, the Queen came into this town on ¹ Tuesday last past after noon, and abode here till it was Thursday three (*o'clock*) afternoon; and she sent after my Cousin Elizabeth ² Clere by Sharinborn to come to her; and she durst not disobey her commandment, and came to her; and when she came in the Queen's Presence, the Queen made right much of her, and desired her to have an husband, the which ye shall know of hereafter; but as for that he is never nearer than he was before; the Queen was right well pleased with her answer, and reporteth of her in the best wise, and faith, by her truth, she saw no Gentlewoman since she came into Norfolk, that she liked better than she doth her.

Her familiarity and obliging address pleased the Gentry, and shows that she understood the art of conciliating the goodwill of those with whom she conversed.

¹ Tuesday 18th of April. Thursday 20th of April.

² Daughter of Robert Clere, Esq. of Ormesby.

Blake,

Blake y^e Bayle of Swaffh'm was here w^t y^e Kyngs ³ broy^r and he come to me weny'g y^t ye had be at hom and seyde y^t y^e Kyngs broy^r desyrid hym y^t he shuld p'y yow in his name to come to hym for he wold right fayn that ye had come to hym if ye had ben at hom', And he told me y^t he wesi wele y^t he shuld send for yow when he come to London, boy^e for Coffey and other thyngs.

I p'y yow y^t ye wold do y^r cost on me ayens Witsontyd y^t I may have somme thyng for my nekke, when y^e Quene was her' I borowd my Cof: Elyfab^t Cleris ⁴ Devys for I durst not for shame go w^t my ⁵ beds among so many ⁶ fresch Jantylwomen as her' wer' at y^t tym.

The blissid T'nyte have yow in his kepy'g.

Wretyn at Norwych on y^e fryday next befor Seynt George.

Be yowrs,

8 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 8 $\frac{1}{2}$.

⁷ M. Paston.

Paper Mark,
a Flower.

Pl. VIII. N^o 8.

³ Either Edmund, afterwards Earl of Richmond, Father to Henry VII. or Jasper, Earl of Pembroke.

⁴ A Device or Ornament for the neck.

⁵ Necklaces of Beads, &c. appear to have been worn at this time, though she either did not think her's handsome, or fashionable enough to be put on upon this occasion.

Blake, the Bailey of Swaffham, was here with the King's³ Brother, and he came to me, wening that ye had been at home; and said, that the King's brother desired him that he should pray you in his name to come to him, for he would right fain that ye had come to him, if ye had been at home; and he told me, that he wist well that he should send for you, when he came to London, both for Coffey and other things.

I pray you that ye will do your cost on me against Whitsuntide, that I may have something for my neck; when the Queen was here, I borrowed my Cousin Elizabeth Clere's⁴ Device, for I durst not for shame go with my⁵ Beads amongst so many⁶ fresh Gentlewomen as here were at that time.

The blessed Trinity have you in his keeping.

Written at Norwich on the Friday next before Saint George.

By yours,

⁷ MARGARET PASTON.

Norwich,

Friday, 21st of April,

1452, 30 H. VI.

⁶ May not the word *fresh* mean French or foreign Gentlewomen, attendant on the Queen? though it most probably means, fresh, gay, or well-dressed Ladies.

⁷ Margaret, Wife of John Paston, Esq. &c. Pl. II. N^o 20.

LETTER III.

To his wurchypfull Brodyr Jo'n Paston.

RYTH wurchypfull brodr I recomande to yow and as for tedyng my Lord of ¹ Yorke hathe take my Lord of ² Exsat in to hys awarde The Duke of ³ Som'set is styll in p'son in warfe case than he was. Syr Jon Fastolf recomande hym to yow, &c. he wyll ryde in to Norfolke ward as on Trusday and he wyll dwelle at Cast^r and Skrop wyth hym he saythe ye ar the hartyeft kynysmā and frynd y^t he knowyts he wolde have yow at Mawdeby dwellyng.

I had gret cher of Byllyng be y^e way and he told me in cownsayle wathe he sayd to Ledam.

Ledam wulde a do hys wyfe to a mad a complent to Pryothe in y^e scherhowse of yow, and Byllyng consallyd hym to leve and tolde Ledam ye and he wer no felawys, and sayd to Ledam y^t is the gyse of yowr contre mē to spend alle the good they have on mē and lew'y Gownys and hors and harnes and so beryt owth for j wylle and at the laste they arn but beggars

This Letter is given not only as containing some state Anecdotes, but as exhibiting a Character of John Paston, Esq. from Thomas Billing, who in 1453 was created a Serjeant at Law, and in 1458 appointed King's Serjeant.

He became Chief Justice of England, in 1472.

¹ Richard, Duke of York.

LETTER XVI.

To his worshipful Brother John Paston.

RIGHT worshipful Brother, I recommend (*me*) to you; and as for tidings, my Lord of ¹ York hath taken my Lord of ² Exeter into his award; the Duke of ³ Somerset is still in prison, in worse case than he was.

Sir John Fastolf recommends him to you, &c. he will ride into Norfolk ward as on Thursday, and he will dwell at Caister, and Scroop with him; he saith ye are the heartiest Kinsman and Friend that he knoweth, he would have you at Mawlteby dwelling.

I had great cheer of Billing by the way, and he told me, in counsel, what he said to Ledam.

Ledam would have done his wife (*endeavour*) to have made a complaint to Pryothe in the Shire house of you, and Billing counselled him to leave, and told Ledam, ye and he were no Fellows, and said to Ledam "it is the guise of your Country
" men to spend all the Goods they have on men and livery Gowns,
" and Horse and Harness, and so bear it out for a while, and at
" the last they are but Beggars; and so will ye do, I would ye

² Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter.

³ Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, was imprisoned by the Duke of York's Party in 1452, and again for a considerable time in 1453. He was killed at the battle of St. Albans, in 1455.

and so wyll ye do I wylde ye schull do wyll be cause ye ar a felaw in Grays In wer I was a felaw.

As for Paston he ys a Swyr of Wurchyp and of gret lyvelode and I wothe he wyll not spend alle hys Good as onys but he sparyt yerly C mark or jC li. he may do hys Ennemy a fcherewd turne and nev' far the warfe in hys howsholde ner the lesse mē abowthe hym ye may not do so but if yt be for j sefun I confayll yow not to contenu long as ye do I wulle consalle yow to seke reste wyth Paston.

And I thankkyd Byllyng on yowr behalfe.

God have yow in hys kepyng.

Be yowr por brodyr,

11 ½ by 6 ½.

William Paston.

Meche odyr thyng I can telle and I had lesur, recomande me to my sust' Margeth m'y Cofyn Elizabet Clyr I pray yow.

⁴ A younger Son of Sir William Paston. Pl. II. N^o 21.

LET-

"should do well, because ye are a Fellow of Gray's Inn, where I
"was a Fellow."

"As for Paston, he is an Esquire of Worship, and of great
"Livelyhood, and I wot he will not spend all his Goods at once,
"but he spareth yearly an hundred marks (66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) or an
"hundred pounds; he may do his Enemy a shrewd turn and
"never fare the worse in his household, nor (*have*) the less men
"about him."

"Ye may not do so, but if it be for one season, I counsel you
"not to continue long as ye do. I would counsel you to seek
"rest with Paston."

And I thanked Billing on your behalf. God have you in
his keeping.

By your poor Brother,

WILLIAM PASTON.

1452, or 1453.

31 or 32 H. VI.

Much other thing I can tell you, and I had leifure; recom-
mend me to my Sister Margaret, and my Cousin Elizabeth
Clere, I pray you.

L 2

LET-

LETTER XIII.

To my Maister Paston.

WORSHYPFULL Sr and my gode Maister after dewe
recomendacōn wyth alle my trewe f'vyce p'cedyng lyke
you wete that as to nouveltees, &c. the ¹ Prince shall be create
at Wyndesour uppon Pentecost Sunday. the ² Chaun'cellr the
Duc of ³ Bokyngh'm and manye othyr Lordys off astate p'sent
wyth the Quene.

As to my Lord ⁴ Yorke he abydyth aboute Yorke tille ⁵ Cor-
pus Crist feste be passyd and wyth grete worship ys there
resseyved. And certeyn Justices ⁶ Pryfot, Byngh'm, Portyng-
ton and &c. be thedre for execucōn of Justice uppon such as
hafe offendended yn caus' creminall.

It ys seyed the Duc of ⁷ Excet' ys here cov'dtlye God sende
hym gode counsell hereaft'.

And the Pryvee sele ys examynyed how and yn whate maner
and be whate Autorite p'vyce Selys were passed forthe in that

¹ The Creation of Edward, Son of Henry VI. to the Principality of Wales, is fixed by some of our Historians to the year 1454, and by others to that of 1457. This Letter confirms it to have been in the former year, for in that year Pentecost or Whitsunday, fell on the 9th of June, and we are here told that that Ceremony shall take place on Pentecost Sunday, that is the next day.

Prince Edward was born in October 1453, and murdered after the battle of Tewkesbury, in 1471.

N. B. In 1457, Whitsunday fell on the 5th of June.

² Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, had the Great Seal delivered to him on the 2d of April this year, he was beheaded at Pontefract, in 1460, soon after the battle of Wakefield.

behalf

L E T T E R XVII.

To my Master Paston.

WORSHIPFUL Sir, and my good Master, after due recommendation with all my true service preceding, like you weet, that as to Novelties, &c. the ¹ Prince shall be created at Windsor upon Pentecost Sunday, the ² Chancellor, the Duke of ³ Buckingham, and many other Lords of estate, present with the Queen.

As to my Lord (*of*) ⁴ York he abideth about York till ⁵ Corpus Christi Feast be passed, and with great worship is there received.

And certain Justices ⁶ Pryfot, Bingham, Portington, and &c. be thither for execution of Justice upon such as have offended in causes criminal.

It is said, the Duke of ⁷ Exeter is here covertly, God send him good counsel hereafter.

And the Privy Seal is examined how, and in what manner, and by what Authority, privy Seals were passed forth in that

³ Humphry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, was slain at the battle of Northampton, in July 1460.

⁴ Richard, Duke of York, had been lately appointed Protector of the Realm, and was now in Yorkshire, making himself popular, by attending to those solemnities which pleased the generality of the people, &c.

⁵ The Festival of the Blessed Sacrament, or Corpus Christi, is always on the Thursday after the Octave of Whitsunday, and in this year happened on the 20th of June.

⁶ John Pryfot was Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

Richard Bingham, a Justice of the King's Bench, and John Portington, of the Common Pleas.

⁷ Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter.

behalf,

behalf whych ys full innocent and ryght clere yn that mater,
as it ys welle knownen.

The Frenshmen hafe be afore the Isles of Gersey and
G'nessey and a grete navey of hem and v^c be taken and
flayn of hem by men of the seyde trew Isles, &c.

S^r. Edmond Mulso ys com from the Duc of ⁸ Burg^{ne} and he
seyth by hys f'vūnts rapport that he wolde not discharge the
Godes of the Mrchūnts of thys land but so be that Justice
be don uppon the Lord ⁹ Bonevyle or els that he be sent to hym
to do justice h̄y self as he hath def'ved, or satisfaccōn be
made to the value.

Yo^r mater is enseled as of the thyng ye wote of.

I can no more for haste and lak of leyser but our Lord
kepe you.

Wryt hastily viij day of June.

I sende a L're to Maist^r Berney to lete you see for the
gouv'nce yn Yorkshyr.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 5.

¹² Bote D. A. ner.

⁸ Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, he died in 1467.

⁹ William Lord Bonvile, was beheaded by order of Queen Margaret, after the second
battle of St. Alban's, in February 1460-1, though Henry VI. had granted him his life.

LET-

behalf, which is full innocent and right clear in that matter, as it is well known.

The Frenchmen have been afore the Isles of Jersey and Guernsey and a great Navy of them, and 500 be taken and slain of them by men of the said true Isles, &c.

Sir Edmund Mulso is come from the Duke of ⁸ Burgundy; and he saith by his Servants' report, that he will not discharge the Goods of the Merchants of this land, but so be (*unless*) that Justice be done upon the Lord ⁹ Bonville, or else that he be sent to him to do justice himself, as he hath deserved, or satisfaction be made to the value.

Your matter is ensealed as of the thing ye wot of.

I can no more for haste and lack of leisure, but our Lord keep you. Written hastily the 8th day of June.

I fend a Letter to Master Berney to let you see for the Governance in Yorkshire.

¹⁰ Bote H.R. ner.

Saturday, 8th of June.

1454, 32 H. VI.

¹⁰ William Botener, otherwise Worcester, was an attendant, &c. on Sir John Fastolf; and for a farther account of him, see Letter xxv. Note ¹.

He here signs his name in a very particular manner, inserting H R. between *Bote* and *ner*.—Perhaps it is meant to show his loyalty to King Henry. Pl. II. N^o 23.

LETTER XIII.

To my welbeloved Cofyn John Paston be this delivred.

RIGHT welbeloved Cofyn I recomaund me to you latyng you wite such tidings as we have.

Blessed be God the Kyng is wel amended and hath ben syn Cristemesday, and on Seint Jones day comaunded his Awmener to ride to Caunt'bury w^t his offryng, and comaunded the Secretarie to offre at Seint Edwards.

And on the Moneday after noon the Queen came to hī and brought my Lord ' Prynce w^t her, and then he askid what the Princes name was, and the Queen told hī Edward, and than he hild up his hands and thankid God y^rof.

And he feid he nev^r knew til that tyme, nor wist not what was feid to hī, nor wist not where he had be whils he hath be seke til now, and he askid, who was Godfaders, and the Queen told hī, and he was wel apaid.

And she told hī y^t the ² Cardinal was dede, and he feid he knew nev^r y^rof til y^t tyme, and he feid oon of the wisist Lords in this land was dede.

And

This short, though curious Letter, conveys to us a very particular account of the King's Disorder from himself; he mentions his total loss of memory, which, from the circumstances here related, appears to have commenced about October, 1453, and to have continued till Christmas, 1454.

LETTER XVIII.

To my well beloved Cousin John Paston, be this delivered.

RIGHT well beloved Cousin, I recommend me to you, letting you weet such tidings as we have.

Blessed be God! the King is well amended, and hath been since Christmas-day; and on Saint John's day, commanded his Almoner to ride to Canterbury with his offering, and commanded the Secretary to offer at Saint Edward's.

And on the Monday afternoon, the Queen came to him and brought my Lord ¹ Prince with her, and then he asked what the Prince's name was, and the Queen told him Edward; and then he held up his hands, and thanked God thereof.

And he said, he never knew him till that time; nor wist not what was said to him, nor wist not where he had been, whilst he hath been sick till now; and he asked who were Godfathers, and the Queen told him, and he was well apaid (*content*).

And she told him that the ² Cardinal was dead; and he said, he knew never thereof till that time; and he said, one of the wisest Lords in this land was dead.

From this Letter, likewise, we may form a true judgement of this King's Character and Disposition, as to Charity, Devotion, and Meekness.

¹ Prince Edward was born at Westminster, in October, 1453, 32 H. VI.

² John Kemp, Archbishop of Canterbury, Cardinal, &c. died on the 22d of March, 1453.

And my Lord of ³ Wynchestr, and my Lord of ⁴ Seint Jones were w^t hī on ye morow after Twelftheday, and he speke to hē as well as ev^r he did, and when thei come out thei' wept for joye.

And he feith he is in charitee w^t all ye world, and so he wold al y^e Lords were.

And now he feith matyns of Our Lady and evesong and herith his Masse devoutly.

And Ric^d shal tell yow more tidings by mouth.

I pray you recomaund me to my Lady Morley and to Maist^r Prior and to my Lady Felbrigge and to my Lady Hevenyngh'm and to my Cofyn yo^r mod^r, and to my Cofyn yo^r. wife.

Wreten at ⁵ Grenewich on Thursday after Twelftheday.

By your Cofyn,

xx ¼ by 7.

Edmund Clere.

LET-

³ William de Wainfleet, Lord Bishop of Winchester.

⁴ Robert Botill, Lord Prior of Saint John's, of Jerusalem, in Middlesex.

⁵ Greenwich was at this time the residence of the Court, in which Edmund Clere, the Writer of this Letter, had an appointment. He was a younger Son of John Clere, by

And my Lord of ³ Winchester, and my Lord of ⁴ Saint John's, were with him on the morrow after Twelfthday, and he speak to them as well as ever he did; and when they came out, they wept for joy.

And he saith he is in Charity with all the world, and so he would all the Lords were.

And now he saith Matins of Our Lady, and Evensong, and heareth his Mass devoutly.

And Richard shall tell you more tidings by mouth.

I pray you recommend me to my Lady Morley and to Master Prior, and to my Lady Felbrigg, and to my Lady Heveningham, and to my Cousin your Mother, and to my Cousin your Wife.

Written at ⁵ Greenwich, on Thursday after Twelfthday.

By your Cousin,

EDMUND CLERE.

Greenwich,

Thursday, 10th of
January, 1454.

33 H. VI.

by Elizabeth, Daughter of Sir Phillip Branch, Kt. and by the Gift of his Mother possessed Manors and Eitates in Norfolk and Suffolk. Pl. III. N^o 31.

This ancient Family was seated at Ormsby, in Norfolk.

The Spelling, &c. in this Letter, differs very little from that of modern times.

The Letter has the Impression of a Rose on the Seal.

LETTER XIX.

To our ryght trusty and welbelovyd frend Ser Thōs¹ Todenb'm.

RYGH^t trusty and welbelovyd ffrend we gr'te you well hertely desyryng to her, of yo^r welfar' which we p'y God 'p's've to yo^r herts desyr, and yf yt please yo^u to her' of owr welfar', we wer in goud hale, atte y^e makyng of y^{is} lettre, p'ying yo^u hertely y^e ye wyll cōfide^r owr meffage which owr Chapleyn Mayst^r Robert Hoppton shall enforme yo^u of.

For as God knowyth we have g'rt beſynesse dayly, and has had her' by for y^{is} tyme, wherfor we p'y yo^u to cōfyde^r y^e p'chas y^t we have made wyth on' John Swyffhcotte sq^r of 'Lyncolnshyr of ² lxxx and viij li. by yer, wher'uppon we must pay

This Letter appears to have been written by the Earl's Secretary, and signed in the same hand, "Ric Erle Warwyke," it has no date, but was most probably written before the Civil wars openly broke out, between the Houses of York and Lancaster. It is in the Plural Style, as We and Our, &c.

The Character at the beginning of the Letter, seems to be intended for Jesu-Maria. Pl. i. N^o 9. Pl. ii. N^o 15, &c. before the names.

¹ Sir Thomas Tudenham, born in 1399, was the second Son of Sir Robert Tudenham, but by the death of his elder brother, became his Heir, and resided at Oxburgh, in Norfolk. Whilst under age, in 1417, he married Agnes, Daughter of John Wodehouse, Esq. and in 1436, after a full hearing of the Cause at Lynn, before the Chancellor of Norwich, the Prior of Lynn, &c. he was divorced from her, on proof, and on her own confession, of Adultery; and had power to marry again.

She had before this left him, and was at the time of her conviction a Nun professed, at Crabhouse, in Wighenhall, in Norfolk.

The Close of his Life was still more unfortunate, for in February 1461, 1 E. IV. John, Earl of Oxford, Aubrey, his Son and heir, this Sir Thomas Tudenham, John Clopton,

L E T T E R XIX.

To our right trusty, and well beloved Friend, Sir Thomas ^r Todenham.

RIGHT trusty, and well beloved Friend, we greet you well, heartily desiring to hear of your welfare, which we pray God preserve to your heart's desire; and if it please you to hear of our welfare, we were in good health at the making of this Letter, praying you heartily that ye will consider our message, which our Chaplain Master Robert Hopton shall inform you of; for as God knoweth we have great business daily, and have had here before this time, wherefore we pray you to consider the Purchase that we have made with one John Swyffh-cote (*Southcote*) an Esquire of Lincolnshire of ² 88*l.* by the year, where upon we must pay the last payment the Monday

Clopton, John Montgomery, and William Tyrrel, Esqrs. were arrested by John, Earl of Worcester, Constable of England, on suspicion of having received Letters from Margaret, Queen of Henry VIth; and being convicted in court, before the said Earl of Worcester, were all beheaded (except Clopton) on Tower Hill, on the 22d of February, 1461.

He dying without issue, his Sister Margaret became his heir. She married Sir Edmund Bedingfeld, Kt. whose Grandson Sir Edmund, built the fine old House at Oxburgh, of brick, with Towers, Battlements, &c. by License, from Edward IV. dated 3d of July, 1483.

It is now a curious and venerable Mansion, possessed and inhabited by Sir Richard Bedingfield, Bart. who lately pulled down the fine old Gothic Hall.

² It is to be wished that this Letter had mentioned the Sum already paid, as we could then have exactly determined the Purchase money for an Estate of 88*l.* a year in those days.

next

pay y^e last payment y^e moneday nextē aftyr Seynt Martynⁱ day, which sum ys cccc and lvij li. wherfor we p^y yo^u wyth all ovr herte y^t ye wyll lend us x li. or twenty or whet y^e feyd Maist^r Robert wants of hys payment as we may do for yo^u in tym for to com, and we shall send yt you ageyn afor Newyers day wyth y^e g[']ce of God as we ar trew³ knyght, ffor y^r is nonne in yo^r Cuntre y^t we myght wryght to for trust, so well as un to yo^u ffor as we be enformyd ye be ovr well wyller and so we p^y yo^u of goud cōtynuaunce.

Wherfor^r we p^y yo^u y^t ye cōfyde^r our entent of this mony as ye wyll y^t we do for yo^u in tym to com, as God knowyth, who have you in hys kepyng.

Wreten atte London on All Salwyn day wyth inne ovr loggyng in y^e 4 G[']y Freys wyth inne Newgate.

VI 1/2 by 8 1/2.

Ric. Erle Warwyke.

LET.

³ His promise for the repayment of the money at the time fixed, is by his *Knighthood*, a sacred promise in that age of Chivalry. Sir Thomas was a man of large property, and rich in money likewise.

⁴ The Earl of Warwick, lodged at his house in the Grey Fryers, when he came to London,

next after St. Martin's day (*11th of November*), which sum is 458*l.* wherefore we pray you with all our heart, that ye will lend us ten or twenty pounds, or what the said Master Robert wants of his payment, as we may do for you in time for to come, and we shall send it you again afore New Year's day with the grace of God, as we are a true ³ Knight.

For there is none in your Country, that we might write to for trust, so well as unto you, for as we be informed, ye be our well willer, and so we pray you of good continuance.

Wherefore we pray you, that ye consider our intent of this money, as ye will that we do for you in time to come, as God knoweth, who have you in his keeping.

Written at London, on All Soul's day, within our Lodging in the ⁴ Grey Friars, within Newgate.

RICHARD Earl of WARWICK.

London,
2d of November, before
1455, 34 H. VI.

London, by the King's desire, in February 1458, to meet the Lords of the opposite Party on amicable Terms. Pl. 1. N^o 7.

The Seal of this Letter is of red wax, on which is the Bear and Ragged Staff, the Badge of this Nobleman, with his Motto, the whole very fair and curious, and around it is a braid of twine.

LET-

L E T T E R ¶¶.

*To the worshipfull and my right trusty Frende John
Paston Squyer.*

WORSHIPFULL and my right trusty and welbeloved frende I grete you well and for asmuch as I have purchafed of the worshipfull and my welbeloved frende ^r Priour of Walsyngham ij maners in lityl Snoryng w^t thap'tenants in the Counte of Norff^r which maners be cleped Bowles and Walcotes I desir and hertily praye yow that ye woll shewe to me and my Feoffes in my name your good will and favour so that I may by your frendship the more peasably rejoy my forsaide purchase.

And more ou^r I praye you to yeve credens in this mater to my welbeloved Chapellayn Sr. John Suthwell berer of thes my Lett', and in the same mater to be my feithfull frende as my gret trust is in you wherin ye shall do to me a singuler pleasir and cause me to bee to yow right good Lord which sumtyme shall be to you available by the grace of God who p'serve you and sende you welfare.

Yoven

This Letter is written by the Secretary, and signed by the Earl himself; it has no date of the year, but was certainly written before 1460, for in that year the Earl presented

L E T T E R XX.

*To the worshipful, and my right trusty Friend, John
Paston, Esquire.*

WORSHIPFUL, and my right trusty and well beloved Friend, I greet you well, and forasmuch as I have purchased, of the worshipful and my well beloved friend, ¹ Priour of Walsingham, two Manors in Little Snoring with the Appurtenances in the County of Norfolk, which Manors be cleped (*called*) Bowle's and Walcote's.

I desire and heartily pray you, that ye will shew to me, and my Feoffees in my name, your good will and favour; so that I may by your Friendship the more peaceably enjoy my aforesaid purchase.

And moreover I pray you to give credence in this matter to my well beloved Chaplain Sir John Southwell, bearer of this my Letter.

And in the same matter to be my faithful Friend, as my great trust is in you; wherein ye shall do to me a singular pleasure, and cause me to be to you right good Lord, which sometime shall be to you available by the grace of God, who preserve you and send you welfare.

sented Richard Cheyne, to the Rectory of Little Snoring, which was an appurtenant to the Manors, and which, when this Letter was written, had been lately purchased.

¹ Thomas Hunt, was Prior of Walsingham, from 1437 to 1474.

VOL. I.

N

Given

Yoven under my signet at ² Midilh'm the xxij day of
August.

RICHARD Erl of }
WARREWIK. } R. Warrewyk.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 5.

Paper Mark.
Cross Keys.
Pl. viii. N^o 9.

ICE-

² The Lordship of Middleham, in Yorkshire, came to the Family of Nevile, by the marriage of Robert de Nevile, with Mary, the Daughter and Co-heir of Ralph Fitz-Randolph.

The Seal of the Letter is of red wax, and has the Bear, and Motto of the Earl.

This and the preceding Letter, though they contain nothing curious in themselves, yet deserve a place in this collection, as being perhaps the only private Letters extant of this Nobleman, who, from his great Power and Authority, was called, the King Maker; and from his large Possessions and magnificent Style of Living, the Great Earl of Warwick.

He was the Son and Heir of Richard Nevile, Earl of Salisbury, and married Anne, Daughter of Richard de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, who, on the death of Anne, Countess

Given under my Signet at ² Middleham, the 23d day of August.

RICHARD Earl of } R. WARWICK.
WARWICK.

Middleham,
23d of August,
Before 1460, 38 H. VI.

Countess of Warwick, (the only Child of her Brother Henry, Duke of Warwick) in her infancy, became Heir to the Honours and Inheritance of her Family.

Richard, in right of his Lady, assumed the Title of Earl of Warwick, and in 1449 obtained a Confirmation of it from Henry VI. Pl. 1. N^o 7.

In 1460, he succeeded his Father as Earl of Salisbury.

This valiant and ambitious Nobleman was killed in the battle of Barnet, on Easter-day 1471, most furiously fighting against King Edward IV. whose advancement to the throne he had so vigorously and warmly supported, and in whose cause he had formerly so often fought.

LETTER XXV.

To our right trusty and welbeloved John Paston Esquire,

The Duc of York.

RIGHT trusty and welbeloved We grete yow hertily wel and of your benivolence aide and tendre love by yow at thinflance and at y^e reverence of Us to our Right trusty and welbeloved in God The Prio^r and Convent of the hows of Our Lady of Walsingham of our Patronage in suche mat^{es} as they had adoo for c^tain lyvelood by tham claymed to belonge unto ye seid hows favorably and tendrely shewed as hertily as we can we thank yow, and desire and pray yow of your good continuance.

And as fer as right lawe and good conscience wol to have in favorable recom[']endacion suche p[']sonnes as been or shal bee cōmitted to take possession and faison in y^e name, and to ye use of our ful worshipful Nepueu Therl of Warrewic in and of y^e
Manoirs

This Letter of the Duke of York, written by his Secretary, with his title at the top and in the regal Style, was most probably sent when he was Protector of the Kingdom in 1454, or 1455.

It is sealed on red wax, with his own signet, having the Arms of France and England quarterly, and a Label of three points argent, charged with nine torteauxes.

The

LETTER XXI.

To our right trusty and well beloved John Paston, Esquire..

The Duke of York..

RIGHT trusty and well beloved, We greet you heartily well.. And of your benevolence, aid, and tender love by you, at the instance and at the reverence of Us, to our right trusty and well beloved in God, The Prior and Convent of the House of Our Lady of Walsingham, of our Patronage, in such matters as they had ado (*business*) for certain Livelyhood, by them claimed to belong unto the said House, favourably and tenderly shewed, as heartily as We can, We thank you. And desire and pray you of your good continuance.

And as far as right, law, and good conscience will, to have in favourable recommendation such Persons as (*have*) been, or shall be, committed to take possession and seisin, in the name, and to the use of our full worshipful Nephew, The Earl of Warwick, in and of the Manors and Lordships of Bowle's
and

The purport of the first part of it, is to thank J. Paston, for some services done by him, in regard to some disputes, which the Prior and Convent of Walsingham had had, relative to some Estates.

The Orthography of this and of the Earl of Warwick's Letter, differs very little from the modern mode of Spelling..

Richard.

Manoirs and Lordeships of Boules and Walcots w^t yappertenauntes in litel Snoring in ye Countee of Norff' as our grete trust is unto yow.

And God have yow in his keping.

Yeven undre our Signet at our Castel of Sandhall y^e xix day of Auguft.

R. York.

12 by 4.

UCC-

Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, &c. Father of Edward IV. Protector of the Kingdom, under Henry VI. was slain, when very near the summit of his wishes, the Throne, in the battle of Wakefield, in December 1460, having been imprudently tempted out of his Castle of Sandal, by the Menaces and Defiances of Queen Margaret.

He

and Walcote's with the Appurtenances in Little Snoring, in the County of Norfolk, as our great trust is unto you. And God have you in his keeping.

Given under our Signet, at our Castle of Sandal, the 19th day of August.

Sandal Castle,
19th of August,
1454, or 1455,
32 or 33 H. VI.

He married Cecily, Daughter of Ralph Nevile, Earl of Westmoreland, and Sister to Richard Nevile, Earl of Salisbury, Father of the Earl of Warwick.

The Signature is copied from one subscribed to an Indenture between him and Sir John Fastolf, on depositing some Jewels with Sir John for a Loan of Money, dated at Fodringey, 18th of December, 1452, 31 H. VI. Pl. 1. N^o 4.

LET-

LETTER XXX.

To oure right trusti and welbelovid John Paston esquier.

The Duchesse of Norff.

RIGHT trusti and welbelovid we grete you hertili weel and for as muche as it is thought right necessarie for divers causes y^e my Lord have at this tyme in the p^rlement suche p^rsones as longe unto him and be of his menyall S^rvaunts wherin we conceyve yo^r good will and diligence shal be right expedient. We hertili desire and pray you that at the contemplacion of thise oure L^res as our special trust is in you ye wil geve and applie yo^r voice unto our right welbelovid Cofin and S^rvaunts John Howard and Syr Roger Chambirlayn to be Knyghts of the Shire exorting all suche othir as be your wisdom shal now be behovefull to the good exployte and conclusion of the same.

And in yo^r faithful attendaⁿce and trewe devoyre in this partie ye shal do unto my Lord and us a singler^e pleasir and cause us herafter to thank you therfore as ye shal holde you right weel content and agreid with the Grace of God who have you eve^r in his keping.

Wreten in Framlyngham Castel the viij day of Jun^r.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 7.

LET-

I have placed this, and the following Letter together, as they both contain instructions from the Nobility, for returning Persons of their Nomination as Knights of the Shire.

We have here a true picture of the dependency of the House of Commons on that of the Lords. Neither

L E T T E R XXII.

To our right trusty and welbeloved John Paston, Esquire.

The Duchefs of Norfolk.

RIGHT trusty and welbeloved, we greet you heartily well; and for as much as it is thought right necessary for diverse causes, that my Lord have at this time in the parliament such persons as belong unto him, and be of his menial Servants; wherein we conceive your good will and diligence shall be right expedient; we heartily desire and pray you, that at the contemplation of these Our Letters, as Our special trust is in you, ye will give and apply your voice unto our right welbeloved Confin, and Servants John Howard, and Sir Roger Chamberlayn, to be Knights of the Shire; exhorting all such others as by your wisdom shall now be behoveful, to the good exploit and conclusion of the same.

And in your faithful attendance, and true devoir in this part, ye shall do unto my Lord and Us a singular pleasure, and cause us hereafter to thank you therefore, as ye shall hold you right well content and agreed with the grace of God, who have you ever in his keeping.

Written at Framlingham Castle, the 8th day of June.

Framlingham Castle,
8th of June.

Neither of the Letters have any Date of the Year.

Autograph of Ellenor, Duchefs of Norfolk, Query. Pl. II. N^o 16.

VOL. I.

O

LET-

LETTER XXXIII.

To Our Welbeloved John Paston.

RIGHT welbeloved I grete yow well and as towchyng for Tydyngs I can none favyng that my Lord of Norff' met w^t my Lord of York at Bury on thursday and there were to gedre til ffriday ix of the Clokke and than they dep'ted and there a Gentilman of my Lord of York toke unto a Yeman of myn John Deye a Tokene and a Sedell of my Lords entent whom he wold have Knyghtts of the Shyre and I sende you a Sedell closed of their Names in this same Lett' wherfore me thynkith wel do to p'forme my Lords entent.

Wretyn the xviii^o day of Octobr at Wynche.

Oxenford.

Com. Norff' { Sr. WILL^m CHAMBIRLAYN.
HENR' GREY. }

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 4 $\frac{1}{4}$

Part of a Bull's Head. Query?
Paper Mark. Pl. ix. N^o 10.

LET-

The Contents of this Letter plainly point out to us, that the Election of the Members of the House of Commons, even for Counties, was in this distant age influenced by the great and leading men of the time.

We have here the clearest evidence that Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, and John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, at their meeting at Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk, determined, who should be returned Knights of the Shire for the County of Norfolk, and sent their Instructions accordingly.

John

L E T T E R XXIII.

To our Well beloved John Paston.

RIGHT well beloved, I greet you well ; and as touching for Tidings I can none, saving that my Lord of Norfolk met with my Lord of York at Bury on Thursday, and there were together till Friday 9 of the clock, and then they departed ; and there a Gentleman of my Lord of York took, unto a Yeoman of mine, John Deye, a Token and a Sedell (*Schedule*) of my Lord's intent, whom he would have Knights of the Shire, and I send you a Sedell closed (*Schedule enclosed*) of their names in this same Letter, wherefore me thinketh (*it*) well done to perform my Lord's intent, &c.

Written the 18th day of October at Winch.

OXENFORD.

County of Norfolk, { Sir WILLIAM CHAMBERLAYN. }
 { HENRY GREY. }

Winch, in Norrolok,
 18th of October.
 Before 1455.

John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, at this time, seems to have been a Friend to the Duke of York, this Letter therefore must have been written previous to the Duke's professed design upon the Throne ; for in that Contest, the Earl sided with the House of Lancaster, and being taken, was beheaded in 1461, the 1st year of Edward IV. when he was about 55 years old. He married Elizabeth, the Daughter and Heir of Sir John Howard, knight, who had possessions at Winch, in Norfolk. Pl. 1. N^o 8.

The Names of the two Candidates to be elected, are written on a Schedule, or strip of paper, which is fastened to the Original Letter by a piece of wax.

LETTER XXIII.

*Unto my worshipfull and welbeloved Cosyn John Paston be this
L're delivred in hast.*

RIGHT worshipfull and entierly welbeloved Sir I re-
commaunde me unto you desiring hertly to her' of your
welfar'.

Furthermor' lettyng you wete as for such tydinges as we have
here such thre Lordes be dede the Duke of ¹Somerfet the Erle
of ²Northombrelonde and the Lord ³Clyfford and as for any
other men of name I knowe noon save only ⁴Quotton of
Cammbrigeshir'.

As for any oy^r Lordes many of theym be hurt and as for
Fenyngley he lyveth and fareth well as fer as I can enquire,
&c.

And as for any grete Multytude of people y^t ther was as we
can tell ther was at most slayn ⁵(x) vj score. And as for the
Lordes

The Account in this Letter refers to the first Battle of St. Alban's, which Rapin says
was fought on the 31st of May, 1455, 33 H. VI. but which all our other Historians
place on the 23d of May.

This Letter certainly fixes it before the 25th (Whitsunday) therefore it was most pro-
bably fought on Friday the 23d.

History informs us that Humphrey Stafford, Earl of Stafford, and eldest Son and Heir
of the Duke of Buckingham, died of the wounds he received in this battle, when this
Letter therefore was written, he was not dead.

And we are told by our Historians that the King lost 5000 or 8000 men, though
Hollingshead thinks it should be only 800, whereas this Letter says only Six score, how
this

L E T T E R XXIV.

*Unto my worshipful and well beloved Cousin, John Paston, be
this Letter delivered in haste.*

RIGHT worshipful and entirely well beloved Sir, I re-
commend me unto you, desiring heartily to hear of your
welfare.

Furthermore letting you weet, as for such Tidings as we
have here, such (*these*) three Lords be dead, the Duke of
¹ Somersfet, the Earl of ² Northumberland, and the Lord
³ Clifford; and as for any other men of name, I know none,
save only ⁴ Quotton (*Cotton*) of Cambridgeshire.

As for any other Lords, many of them be hurt, and as for
Feningley he liveth, and fareth well, as far as I can enquire,
&c.

And as for any great Multitude of people that there was, as we
can tell, there was at most slain ⁵ (ten) fix score; and as for the

this prodigious difference in numbers can be reconciled, I own I cannot form any con-
jecture.

¹ Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somersfet, &c. he was some years Regent of Normandy,
and in this Battle commanded the Royal Army.

² Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, had been a favourite with Henry V. and
continued a loyal and faithful Subject to his Son Henry VI. when slain he was about 60
years of age.

³ Thomas Clifford, Lord Clifford.

⁴ William Quotton or Cotton, of Landwade in Cambridgeshire, was Vice Chamberlain to
Henry VI.

⁵ In the Original Letter the x is struck out, and vj placed after it in the same line.

Lordes that wer' w^t the Kyng they and her men wer pilled and spoyled out of all their harneys and horses and as for what Rule we shall have yit I wote nett save only ther be made newe certayn Officers.

My Lord of ⁶ Yorke Constabil of Englande, my Lord of ⁷ Warweke is made Captayn of Calyes, My Lord ⁸ Burgchier is made Treasorer of Englande and as yit other Tydinges have I none.

And as for our soverayn Lorde thanked be God he hathe no grete harme.

No more to you at this tyme but I pray you send this Lettyr to my Maistresse Paston when ye have sene hit, preying you to Remembre my Syftir Margrete ageyne the tyme y^t she shal be made nonne.

Written at Lamethith on ⁹ Witfonday, &c.

By your Cosyn,

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 8 $\frac{1}{2}$.

¹⁰ John Crane.

Paper Mark.
A Pair of Shears.
Pl. 1X. N^o 11.

⁶ Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York.

⁷ Richard Nevile, Earl of Warwick.

⁸ Henry Bouchier, Viscount Bouchier.

1111

Lords that were with the King, they and their men were pilled (*plundered*) and spoiled out of all their Harness and Horses; and as for what Rule we shall have yet I weet not, save only there be made new certain Officers.

My Lord of ⁶ York, Constable of England; my Lord of ⁷ Warwick is made Captain of Calais; my Lord ⁸ Burgchier is made Treasurer of England; and as yet other Tidings have I none.

And as for Our Sovereign Lord, thanked be God, he hath no great harm.

No more to you at this time, but I pray you send this Letter to my Mistress Paston, when ye have seen it; praying you to remember my Sister Margaret against the time that she shall be made a Nun.

Written at Lamethith (*Lambeth*) on ⁹ Whitsunday, &c.

By your Cousin,

¹⁰ JOHN CRANE.

Lambeth,

Whitsunday,

25th of May, 1455,

33 H. VI.

⁹ Whitsunday in 1445 fell on the 25th of May.

¹⁰ The Family of Crane flourished at this time in Norfolk and Suffolk. See Letter xi. Pl. III. N^o 29.

LETTER XXV.

To Will^m ¹ Worcester be this L^re delyv^d in hast.

S^R. I recomaunde me to yow and as for tydyngs ye may enforme myn Mayst^r ther['] is non but that he hath knowleche of but that the Kyng the Quene and the Prynce remeven to Hertford to morwen w^t ought faute, myn Lord ² York to the Fryres at Ware myn Lord ³ Warwyk to Hunesdon the Erle ⁴ Salysburye to Rye and there they shal abyde to tyme the ⁵ p[']lem[']t be gynne.

The Duk ⁶ Buk is come inne and sworn that he shalbe rewled and draw the lyne w^t theym and ther to he and his Brethern ben bounde by reconysaunce in notable sum[']es to abyde the same.

The Erle of ⁷ Wylts sent to the Lordes from a place of his called Peterfeld a L^re desyryng to know if he shuld come and abyde

This Letter, written in the beginning of June, gives a plain narrative of the State of Affairs respecting both Parties, immediately after the first battle of St. Alban's, which was fought on the 23d of May, 1455.

¹ William Worcester, the Son of William de Worcester, and Elizabeth, the Daughter of Thomas Botoner, was born at Bristol, about the year 1415, 3 H. V. was educated at Oxford, &c. at the expence of Sir John Fastolf, Kt. with whom he afterwards lived at Caister in Norfolk, and to whom he was Esquire, Historian, and Executor. He sometimes styled himself William Botoner, and at other times William Botoner, al's Worcester.

He

L E T T E R XXV.

To William ¹ Worcester be this Letter delivered in haste.

SIR, I recommend me to you, and as for Tidings ye may inform mine Master, that for new there is none but that he hath knowledge of.

But that the King, the Queen and the Prince, remove to Hertford tomorrow without fault; my Lord of ² York to the Fryers at Ware; my Lord of ³ Warwick to Hunsdon; the Earl of ⁴ Salisbury to Rye; and there they shall abide to the time the ⁵ Parliament begins.

The Duke of ⁶ Buckingham is come in, and sworn that he shall be ruled, and draw the line with them; and thereto he and his Brothers be bound by recognizance in notable sums to abide the same.

The Earl of ⁷ Wiltshire sent to the Lords, from a place of his called Petersfield, a Letter desiring to know if he should come,

He was a man of great application to Learning, versed in various Sciences, and indefatigable in the study of the Antiquities of this kingdom.

He wrote many Works, and was alive in 1480.

² Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York.

³ Richard Nevile, Earl of Warwick.

⁴ Richard Nevile, Earl of Salisbury.

⁵ The Parliament was summoned to meet on Wednesday, 9th of July, 1455.

⁶ Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, &c. slain at Northampton in 1460.

⁷ James Butler, Earl of Wiltshire, Son and Heir of James Butler, Earl of Ormond.

byde a bought the Kynges p'sone as he dede be fore and if he shuld not than that they wold lycence hym to goon in to Erland and leve there upon his landes, &c. and before this don the Lordes were advyfed to have made hym to don as the Duk Buk hath don and no more but what that wolde falle now y'of no man can telle as yet.

The Baron of ⁸ Dudley is in the Towre what shal come of hym God wote. The Erle of ⁹ Dorsete is in warde w' the Erle of Warr'.

Hit was feyd for sothe that Harp'e and ij other of the Kynges ¹⁰ Chamb^r were confedered to have steked the Deuk York in the Kynges Chamb^r but hit was not so for they have clered theym y'of.

But London upon the same tale areyfen and every man to harneys on Corpus Xpi even and moche a doo y'e was.

Sr. Will'm Oldhall a bydeth no lenger in Seyntwery than the Chef Juge come for that tyme he shal goo at large and sewe all his maters himself, &c.

The Baron Dudley hath appeched many men but what they ben as yet we can not wete. Sr. Phyllyp Wentworth was in the feld and bare the Kynges Standard and kest hit down and fled, myn Lord ¹¹ Norff' feyth he shal be hanged therfore and so is he worthy, he is in Suff' now he der not come about the Kynge.

⁸ ——— Sutton, Baron Dudley.

⁹ Henry Beaufort, Earl of Dorset, Son and Heir of the late Duke of Somerset.

He is here styled only Earl of Dorset, though by the death of his Father at the battle of St. Alban's, he was now Duke of Somerset, &c.

and abide about the King's Person as he did before, and if he should not, then that they would license him to go into Ireland, and live there upon his lands, &c.

And before this done, the Lords were advised to have made him to do as the Duke of Buckingham hath done and no more; but what that will fall now thereof, no man can tell as yet.

The Baron of ⁸ Dudley is in the Tower, what shall come of him God wot.

The Earl of ⁹ Dorset is in ward with the Earl of Warwick.

It was said forsooth, that Harper and two other of the King's ¹⁰ Chamber, were confederated to have sticked (*stabbed*) the Duke of York in the King's Chamber, but it was not so, for they have cleared them thereof.

But London upon the same tale arisen, and every man to harness on Corpus Christi even (*5th of June*) and much ado there was.

Sir William Oldhall abideth no longer in Sanctuary than (*till*) the Chief Justice come; for (*at*) that time he shall go at large and sue all his matters himself, &c.

The Baron Dudley hath impeached many men; but what they be, as yet we cannot weet.

Sir Philip Wentworth was in the Field, and bore the King's Standard, and cast it down and fled; my Lord of ¹¹ Norfolk faith, he shall be hanged therefore, and so is he worthy; he is in Suffolk now, he dares not come about the King.

¹⁰ Grooms of the King's Chamber.

¹¹ John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, he died in 1461.

Edmond Stendale was w^t Wenlok y^{re} in the feld and ffowly hurt.

¹² Fylongley is at home at his owen place w^t his wyf and shal doe ryght weel, but we have a greet losse of his absence this terme for hit wole be longe er he come this terme I am a ferde.

Alle the Lordes that dyed at the Journey arn beryed at Seynt Albones.

Other thinges ben non here but ye shal sen' by Thom's Scales L're the rewle of the Frenshemen, &c.

God spede us weel in our matres this terme I p'ye to God who have yow in his kepyng, &c.

¹³ W. B.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 8 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Paper Mark.

A Bull.

Pl. ix. N^o 10.

¹² He appears to have been a Lawyer, and it seems as if he had been wounded in the battle of St. Alban's.

LETTER XXII.

*Unto my moost faitfull Brethern John Bokkyng and William
Worcestr' and to eyther of theym.*

WORSHIPFULL Sr. and my most hertely and best beloved Brother I recommaund me unto you in more loly wise than I can other thenk or write, and w^t al my f'vice
and

Edmund Stendale was with Wenlock there in the field and foully hurt.

¹² Fylongley is at home at his own place with his wife, and shall do right well, but we have a great loss of his absence this terme, for it will be long ere he come this terme, I am afraid.

All the Lords that died at the Journey (*Battle*) are buried at Saint Alban's.

Other things be none here, but ye shall see by Thomas Scales' Letter the rule of the Frenchmen, &c.

God speed us well in our matters this term, I pray to God, who have you in his keeping, &c.

¹³ W. B.

London,

June 1455.

33 H. VI.

¹³ The Writer W. B.

Most probably was brought up to the law. Pl. II. N^o 27.

L E T T E R XXVI.

Unto my most faithful Brethren, John Bocking, and William Worcester, and to either of them.

WORSHIPFUL Sir, and my most heartily and best beloved Brother, I recommend me unto you in more lowly wise, than I can either think or write; and with all my service and true

and trewe herte thank you of your gentill L^res full brotherly written unto me at many tymes of old and espiall of late tyme passed. And trwly brother I thank Almyghty God of your welfare of the which the berer of this my pour L^r c^tified me of, &c.

And Sr. as touchyng al man^r of newe tithinges I knoo well ye ar averous, truly the day of makyng of this L^r ther wer' nonn newe, but fuche I herd of ye shalbe f^rved w^t all.

As for the first the Kyng Our Souv^rain Lord and all his trwe Lordes stand in hele of there bodies but not all at hertes ees as we amonges other mervell, ij dayes afore the writyng of this L^r there was langage betwene my Lordes of ¹ Warr and ² Cromwell afore the Kyng, in somoch as the Lord Cromwell wold have excused hym self of all the steryng or moevyng of the male journey of Seynt Albones, of the whiche excuse makyng my Lord of Warr' had knolege and in hast waffe w^t the Kyng and sware by his Othe that the Lord Cromwell said not trouth but that he was begynner of all y^r journey at Seynt Albones, and so betwene my said ij Lords of Warr' and Cromwell ther is at y^{is} day grete grugyng in somoch as the Erle of ³ Shrouesbury hath loged hym at y^e Hospitall of Seynt ⁴ James beside the ⁵ Mewes be the Lord Cromwells desire for his sauf gard.

This Letter shows us, how the Duke of York's Party endeavoured to throw the blame of the battle at St. Alban's upon each other; and that the Parliament accused the Duke of Somerset, Thomas Thorpe, a Baron of the Exchequer, and William Joseph, Esquire, as the cause of it, they having secreted (as it was said) from the King, a conciliatory Letter sent for him by the Duke of York. The unsettled State of the Nation, and the violent commotions of the times, are plainly pointed out.

¹ Richard Nevile, Earl of Warwick.

And

true heart thank you of your gentle Letters, full brotherly written unto me at many times of old, and in especial of late time passed. And truly brother, I thank Almighty God of your welfare, of the which the Bearer of this my poor Letter certified me of, &c.

And Sir, as touching all manner of new Tidings, I know well ye are avarous (*desirous*); truly the day of making of this Letter, there were none new, but such (*as*) I heard of, ye shall be served withal.

As for the first, the King, Our Sovereign Lord, and all his true Lords stand in health of their bodies, but not all at Hearts ease as we amongst others marvel.

Two days afore the writing of this Letter there was language between my Lords of ¹ Warwick and ² Cromwell afore the King; infomuch as the Lord Cromwell would have excused himself of all the stirring or moving of the male journey (*battle*) of St. Alban's; of the which excuse making, my Lord Warwick had knowledge, and in haste was with the King, and swore by his Oath, that the Lord Cromwell said not truth, but that he was the Beginner of all that journey at St. Alban's; and so between my said two Lords of Warwick and Cromwell there is at this day great grudging, infomuch as, the Earl of ³ Shrewsbury hath lodged him at the Hospital of St. ⁴ James beside the ⁵ Mews, by the Lord Cromwell's desire, for his safe guard.

² Henry Stanhope, Lord Cromwell.

³ John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, (son of the famous General John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury,) was Lord Treasurer in 1456, and fell in the battle of Northampton, in 1460, fighting for the House of Lancaster.

⁴ Now St. James's Palace.

⁵ A Place for the keeping of Hawks, now the Royal Stables.

And

And also all my Lord of Warr' men my Lord of York men and also my Lord of Salesbury men goo w^t harnes and in harnes w^t strang wepon' and have stuffed their Lordes Barges full of wepon dayly unto Westm^r. And the day of makyng of this L^r ther was a p^rclamacion made in the Chaunc^rie on the Kyngs behalf that noman shuld nether bere wepon ner were harnes defensible, &c.

Also the day afore the makyng of this L^r ther passed a bill both by the Kyng Lords and Coēs puttyng Thorp Josēp and my Lord of Som^rf^t in all the defaute be the which bill all man^r of Actions that shuld growe to any p^rson or p^rsones for any offenses, at y^r journey doon in any man^r of wise shuld be extynt and voide, affermyng all thing doon there well doon and nothing doon there, nev^r after this tyme to be spoken of, to the which bill mony a man groged full fore nowe it is passed.

And if I myght be recom^raunded unto my sp^rall Maist^r and youres w^t all lolines and trewe s^rvice I besech you hertely as I can.

And also to my brethern Th upon Lod Wick of Pole William Lynd Calyn and John Merchall.

No more but our Lorde have you both in his p^rpetuell kepyng.

Writen at London on Seynt Margarete Even in hast and aft^r y^s is rede and understonden I p^ry you bren or breke it for I am loth to write any thing of any Lord but I moost neds ther is no thing elles to write. Amen.

Your awn,

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 8 $\frac{1}{2}$.

⁶ H. Wyndesore.

The impresson on the Seal of this Letter is a Goat.

⁶ Autograph. Pl. III. N^o 32.

U E T-

And also all my Lord of Warwick's men, my Lord of York's men, and also my Lord of Salisbury's men, go with harness, and in harness, with strange weapons; and have stuffed their Lords Barges full of weapons daily unto Westminster.

And the day of making of this Letter there was a Proclamation made in the Chancery on the King's behalf; that no man should neither bear weapon nor wear harness defensible, &c.

Also the day afore the making of this Letter, there passed a Bill both by the King, Lords, and Commons, putting Thorp, Joseph, and my Lord of Somerset in all the default, by the which Bill, all manner of actions that should grow to any person or persons, for any offences at that journey done, in any manner of wise should be extinct and void, affirming all things done there, well done; and nothing done there never after this time to be spoken of; to the which Bill many a man grudged full fore now it is passed.

And if (*that*) I might be recommended, unto my special Master and yours, with all lowliness and true service, I beseech you (*as*) heartily as I can.

And also to my Brethren Th. upon Lode, Wick of Pole, William Lynd, Calyn and John Marshall.

No more, but our Lord have you both in his perpetual keeping.

Written at London on Saint Margaret's Even in haste; and after this is read and understood, I pray you burn or break (*tear*) it, for I am loath to write any thing of any Lord, but I must needs, there is nothing else to write. Amen.

London, Sunday,
St. Margaret's Day,
20th of July, 1455, 33 H. VI.

Your own,

6 HENRY WINDSOR.

VOL. I.

Q

LET-

L E T T E R XXIII.

*To my right worshipfull Maist' John Paston at Norwiche
be yis delyu'ed.*

PLEASE it your Maistership to wete (*here follows an account of some Law Business, &c.*)

Here be many m'vaylous tales of thynggs that shall falle yis next moneth as it is seyed for it is talked yat oon Dokto^r Grene a Preeft hath kalked and reporteth yat byfore Seynt Andreu day next comyng shall be ye gretteft bataill y^t was sith ye bataill of ¹ Shrewisbury and it shall falle bytwene ye bisshoppes Inne of Salesbury and Westm^r Barres and y^e shall deye vij Lords whereof iij shuld be Bisshoppes althis and meche more is talked and rep'ted I trust to God it shall not falle so!

Also y^r is gret varyance bytwene ye Erll of ² Devenshire and ye Lord ³ Bonvyle as hath be many day and meche debat is like to growe y^{by} for on thursday at nyght last passed ye Erll of Denshyres ⁴ sone and heir come w^t lx men of Armes to Radfords place

This Letter seems to have been written on the 28th of October, 1455, as from the latter part of it (though imperfect) it appears that the King was at Hertford; reported to be sick again; and under the direction of the Lords of York, Warwick, and Salisbury, &c.

All which agrees with our historical accounts of this period.

¹ The battle of Shrewsbury was fought on the 22d of July, 1403, 4 H. IV. the Percies being the leaders of the Malecontents, who were routed by the King's Army.

The Predictions however of Dr. Green were not fulfilled, but Prophecies, in this credulous age, had great influence over the minds of the People; and there having been
6 already

L E T T E R XXVII.

*To my right worshipful Master, John Paston, at Norwich,
be this delivered.*

PLEASE it your Mastership to weet (*here follows an account of some Law business, &c.*

Here be many marvellous tales of things that shall fall, this next month, as it is said; for it is talked, that one Doctor Grene a Priest hath kalked (*calculated*) and reporteth, that before St. Andrew's day next coming, shall be the greatest battle that was since the battle of ¹Shrewsbury, and it shall fall between the Bishop's Inn of Salisbury and Westminster Bars; and there shall die seven Lords, whereof three should be Bishops.

All this and much more is talked and reported, I trust to God it shall not fall so!

Also there is great variance between the Earl of ²Devonshire, and the Lord ³Bonvile, as hath been many day, and much debate is like to grow thereby; for on Thursday (*23d of October*) at night last passed, the Earl of Devonshire's ⁴Son and Heir came, with sixty men of arms, to Radford's Place in Devon-

already some civil Contests, they were easily induced to believe, that others might be foreseen and foretold.

² Thomas Courtney, Earl of Devonshire, was beheaded by order of Edward IV. immediately after the battle of Towton, in 1461.

³ William Bonvile, was created Lord Bonvile, in 1449, and was beheaded, by order of Queen Margaret, after the battle at Barnard's Heath, near St. Alban's, in February, 1460-1, though he had staid with Henry VI. on a promise of safety.

⁴ Thomas Courtney, Son and Heir of Thomas Courtney, Earl of Devonshire, was beheaded very soon after his Father, in 1461.

place in Devenshire whiche was of counseil w^t my Lord Bonvyle and they sette an hous on fyer at Radfords gate and cryed and mad an noyse as though they had be sory for ye fyer, and by that cause Radfords men fet opyn ye gats and yede owt to se the fyer and for w^t therll sone forseid entred into ye place and intreted ⁵ Radford to come doun of his chambre to spke w^t them p^rmyttyng hym that he shuld no bodyly harm have up on whiche p^rmyffe he come doun and spak w^t ye feid Erll sone.

In ye mene tyme his menye robbe his chambre and ryfled his houses and trussed fuyche as they coude gete to gydder and caryed it away on his own hors.

Thanne yerll Sone feid, Radford thou must come to my Lord my Fadir, he feid he wold and bad oon of his men make redy his hors to ride w^t hem whiche answerd hym y^t alle his hors wern take away, thanne he feid to yerll sone S^r. yo^r. men have robbed my chambre and thei have myn hors y^t I may not ride w^t you to my Lord yo^r fadir, wherfor I p^ry you lete me ride for I am old and may not go.

It was answerid hym ageyn yat he shuld walke forth w^t them on his feete and so he dede till he was a flyte shote or more from his place and yanne he was ⁶ softly for cawse he myght not go fast and whanne yei were thus dep^rted he t^rned oon forw^t come ix men ageyn up on
hym

⁵ We see in this Letter a strong and diabolical instance of party fury; an old and an infirm man is, in the night by a stratagem, enticed to open his Gates; his Place is robbed and plundered, and himself, after various ill treatment, is most cruelly murdered, by the direction of the Son and Heir of a Nobleman, then at variance with Lord Bonvile.

Nicholas

shire which was of counsel with my Lord Bonvile; and they set an house on fire at Radford's gate, and cried and made a noise, as though they had been sorry for the fire; and by that cause Radford's men set open the Gates and yead (*went*) out to see the fire; and forthwith the Earl's Son aforesaid entered into the place, and entreated⁵ Radford to come down off his Chamber to speak with them, promising him that he should no bodily harm have; upon which promise he came down, and spoke with the said Earl's Son; in the mean time his meny (*Servants*) rob his chamber, and rifled his houses, and trussed such as they could get together and carried it away on his own horses; then the Earl's Son said; "Radford, thou must come " to my Lord my Father." He said he would, and bade one of his men make ready his horse to ride with them; which answered him, that all his horses were taken away; then he said to the Earl's Son: "Sir, your men have robbed my Chamber, and they have " mine horses, that I may not ride with you to my Lord your " Father, wherefore I pray you, let me ride for I am old, and " may not go."

It was answered him again, that he should walk forth with them on his feet; and so he did till he was a flight shot or more from his place, and then he was⁶ softly, for cause he might not go fast, and when they were thus departed he turned one forthwith came nine men again.

Nicholas Radford was an eminent Lawyer and resided at Poghill, near Kyrton.

⁶ Where the lines are supplied with Dots, the Original Letter is imperfect, from a part being decayed, and torne off.

hym and smot hym in ye hed and fellid of
them kyt his throte.

This was told to my Lord Chaunceler yis fornoon
. messengers as come of p'pos owt of ye same cuntre
this matier is take gretly passed at ij aft'
mydnyght rod owt of London as it is feid more yanne
. ye best wyse fūme seyn it was to ride toward
my Lord of York and fūme k so meche rumor
is here what it menyth I wot not God t'ne it
at ⁷ Hertford and fūme men ar a ferd that he is seek ageyn
I p'y God my Lords of York Warwyk
Salesbury and oy' arn in p'pos to conveye hym
. &c. the feid N. Crome berer her of shall telle you
fuyche tydynggs in haft at London
on Seint Simon day and Jude.

Yowr poer,

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 13.

⁸ J. Gr.

⁷ The King seems, at the time this Letter was written, to have been at Hertford, and it was reported that he was sick again.

⁸ J. Gr. James Gresham, was a Cousin of J. Paston's, and by this, and some others of his

upon him and smote him on the head and felled
of them, cut his throat.

This was told to my Lord Chancellor this forenoon
.. .. messengers, as come of purpose out of the same Country.
This matter is taken greatly passed at
two after midnight rode out of London as it is said more than
.. .. the best wife. Some say it was to ride toward
my Lord of York, and some so much Rumour
is here, what it meaneth I wot not, God turn it at
Hertford, and some men are afraid that he is sick again, I
pray God my Lords of York, Warwick,
Salisbury, and others are in purpose to convey him
.. .. &c.

The said Nicholas Crome, Bearer hereof, shall tell you such
tidings in haste at London on
Saint Simon's day and Jude.

Your poor,

^s JAMES GRESHAM.

London,

Tuesday 28th of October,

1455, 34 H. VI.

his Letters, appears to have been a Lawyer, as he often writes to him on law matters.
Pl. III. N^o 28.

His Seal has on it a Grafshopper; a Device afterwards borne by Sir Thomas Gresham,
the Founder of the Royal Exchange, the Vane on the top of which is a Grafshopper.

LET-

L E T T E R XXIII.

*To the worshipfull Sr. and my ryght welbelovyd Cofyn John Paston.
And in hys Absence to John Bokkyng and William Barker.*

WORSHYPFULL Sr and Cofyn I recomaund me to yow. And lyke yow to wete that y have a¹ taylle with my Cofyn ²Fenne of v^c marc & more for to be chaunged uppon such places as a man myght have moſte ſpedye paym't, and I pray yow hertlye to comyn wyth the ſeyd Fenne that y myght be enſured of the ſeyd taylle to be eſchaunged, and for whate rewarde competant to be yeven uppon the ſame I wolle agree it.

It'm I deſyre to know who ben the *reſidew* the remenant of the Coexecutors of the Lord ³Wyllughbye now the Lord ⁴Cromewell ys deceſed, for thys cauſe hyt was ſo that there was
dew

¹ A Taille or Talley was a cleft ſtick, both parts of which were notched according to the ſum of money advanced, and of which one part was given to the Creditor, whiſt the other remained with the Debtor. Hence the Tallier of the Exchequer, now called the Teller.

Sir John Faſtolf had intruſted a Tally with his Couſin Fenn, and was deſirous of knowing what reaſonable Diſcount he ſhould allow for receiving ready money upon this ſecurity.

² Hugh Fenne, of Yorkſhire, was ſlain in battle during the conteſt between Richard II. and Henry IV. about 1399, when he forfeited his lands. His ſon Hugh had eſtates in Eſſex and Middleſex, where his deſcendants flouriſhed for ſeveral generations: this Family then branched off into Suffolk and Norfolk, in both which counties they acquired poſſeſſions. The writer of this note is at preſent the only male branch of this Family in the county of Norfolk.

L E T T E R XXVIII.

To the worshipful Sir, and my right well beloved Cousin John Paston, and in his Absence to John Bocking, or William Barker.

WORSHIPFUL Sir and Cousin, I recommend me to you, and like you to weet that I have a 'Tally with my Cousin Fenn of 500 marks (333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) and more, for to be changed upon such places, as a man might have most speedy payment; and I pray you heartily to commune with the said Fenn that I might be insured of the said Tally to be exchanged, and for what reward competent to be given upon the same, I will agree to it.

Item, I desire to know who be the Residue, the remanent of the Co-Executors of the Lord ³Willoughby, now the Lord ⁴Cromwell is deceased; for this cause it was so, that there was

The Person mentioned in this Letter was either the Son or Grandson (for they were both named Hugh,) of the Hugh Fenne, of Yorkshire, and seems, from the manner in which he is several times mentioned both by Sir J. Fastolf and J. Paston, to have been a Lawyer. He was, in 1459, a supervisor of Sir J. Fastolf's will.

³ Robert Willoughby Lord Willoughby, an eminent Commander, was present at the famous battle of Agincourt, in 1415; and also commanded under the Duke of Bedford at the battle of Verneuil, in the province of Normandy, in 1424, where he and Sir John Fastolf had the honour of taking the Duke of Alençon Prisoner, as appears by this Letter.

The writers of Sir J. Fastolf's Life in the "Biographia Britannica" give an account of his having taken a French General, but are in doubt both as to the person taken, and likewise in what engagement.

⁴ Henry Lord Cromwell, whose sister, and now coheir, Lord Willoughby had married. She was at this time the wife of Sir Thomas Neville.

dew to the Lord Wyllughbye and to me x m^l for a Reward, to be payd of my Lord ⁵ Bedford ys godes for the takyng of the Duc of ⁶ Allauncon.

And the feyd Lord Wyllughbye had but one thowfand m^{rc} payd and I m^l mrc too viij m^l levyth yhyt to pay, of whych fo^rme iiij m^l most grow to the Executors of the feyd Lord Wyllughbye to dispose.

And therfor y desyre that the Executors and such as most have intrest in the Lord Wyllughby Goodes may be comyned wyth, that they make purseute for paym^t of the feyd iiij m^l m^{rc} for hys part to be had and y shall make for my part.

And Maist^r Nevyle the whych hath wedded my Lady Wyllughbye have power or intrest to resseyve the Lord Wyllughby ys debts then he to be labured untoo.

And my Lord of ⁷ Salysburye woll be a grete helper yn thys cause.

The Kyng whych ys Sup^rvisor of my Lord Bedford testam^t hath wreten and comaunded by sondry L^res, that the feyd Lord Wyllughbye shuld be content for hys part. And so moch the mater ys the furtherer.

And there ys one Yon^r a f^ru^{nt} of the Lord Wyllughbye
whych

⁵ John Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford, and Regent of France, third Son of Henry IV. This great man died at Paris, in 1435, and was buried at Roan.

It may be supposed that the Ransom was paid into his hands, as Commander in Chief, and that, in that Character, he was entitled to a considerable share of it, though it appears from this account that he had detained most of it; for even now at the distance of 20 years from his death, the Lord Willoughby and Sir J. Fastolf, had received only 1000 marks each.

⁶ John II. Duke of Alençon, son of him slain at Agincourt, was born in 1409, and
8 taken

due to the Lord Willoughby and to me 10,000 marks (6666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) for a Reward to be paid of my Lord⁵ Bedford's Goods, for the taking of the Duke of⁶ Alençon.

And the said Lord Willoughby had but one thousand marks (666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) paid, and I one thousand marks (666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) so 8000 (5333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) leaveth (*remaineth*) yet to pay; of which Sum, 4000 (2666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) must grow to the Executors of the said Lord Willoughby to dispose.

And therefore I desire that the Executors, and such as most have interest in the Lord Willoughby's Goods, may be communed with; that they make pursuit for payment of the said 4000 marks, for his part to be had, and I shall make for my part.

And (*if*) Master Nevile, the which hath wedded my Lady Willoughby, have power, or interest to receive the Lord Willoughby's Debts, then he to be laboured unto. And my Lord of⁷ Salisbury will be a great helper in this cause.

The King, which is Supervisor of my Lord Bedford's Testament, hath written, and commanded by sundry Letters, that the said Lord Willoughby should be content for his part; and so much the matter is the forwarder.

And there is one Young, a servant of the Lord Willoughby,

taken Prisoner at the Battle of Verneuil, in 1424. He was detained a Prisoner three years, but released at the intercession of the Duke of Burgundy, on paying a Ransom of 200,000 Crowns. He afterwards was convicted of Treasons towards his own Sovereigns, and died in prison in 1476.

⁷ Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, married Alice, Daughter and heir of Thomas Montague, the great Earl of Salisbury, who had the principal command under the Duke of Bedford, at Verneuil, and who died in 1428.

whych purfewed thys mater, yff he were yn London he coude geve gode enformacon uppon thys mater.

Y pray yow wryte to me how my maters doth and of such Noveltees as ye have there. And our Lord have yow yn hys kepyng.

Wreten at Castr hastlye v day of Few'yer A° xxxiiij^{to}
R H. vj.

Yo^r Coſyn,

10 $\frac{1}{4}$ by 5 $\frac{1}{2}$.

^s J. Fastolf.

^s Autograph. Pl. II. N° 15.

LETTER XXX.

*To the right worshipfull and my right entierly welbeloved Sr.
John Fastolf knight.*

RIGHT worshipful and my right entierly welbeloved I grete you right hertly wele. Thanking you sp'ially and in full herty wise for the verray geantle goodnesse that ye have shewid unto me at all tymes prayng you of good cōtynuaunce.

And

This Letter is written by the Secretary, and concluded and subscribed by the hand of that great Prelate, Cardinal, and Lord Chancellor, Thomas Bouchier, Archbishop of Canterbury; who is recorded to have been a principal means of introducing the Art of Printing into England. He was elected Archbishop in 1454, 32 H. VI. was a man of considerable Learning, and died in 1486, 2 H. VII. at an advanced age. Pl. I. N° 9.

It is a private Letter, records no particularly memorable Event, but is a good specimen of

which pursued this matter; if he were in London, he could give good information upon this matter.

I pray you write to me how my matters do, and of such novelties as ye have there, and our Lord have you in his keeping.

Written at Caistor hastily, the 5th day of February, in the 34th year of King Henry VIth.

Your Cousin,

^s JOHN FASTOLF.

Caistor,

Wednesday,

5th of February, 1455, 34 H. VI.

L E T T E R XXIX.

*To the right worshipful, and my right entirely well beloved Sir
John ' Fastolf, Knight.*

RIGHT worshipful, and my right entirely well beloved, I greet you right heartily well; Thanking you specially, and in full hearty wise, for the very gentle goodness that ye shewed unto me at all times, praying you of good continuance.

of the epistolary style of writing, and of the mode of spelling, at the period when it was written; which must have been between 1454 and 1459; as in the former year the Writer became Archbishop, and in the latter Sir John Fastolf died.

' Sir John Fastolf, was a valiant Soldier in the wars in France; he built a noble Mansion at Caister, near Yarmouth, in Norfolk, wherein he lived in great state and magnificence, and departed this life on the 6th of November, 1459, aged above 80 years.

And

And as touching suche matiers as ye sente unto me fore I truste to God verraly infomuche as the ² Rule is amendid heer and the wedder waxeth seefonable and pleafante to see you in thise p'ties within short tyme, at whiche tyme I shal cōmune and demeene unto you in suche wise, that ye shal be right wele pleafid.

And as for the matier cōc'nyng my Lord of ' Bedford, thinketh nat contrarye but that ye shal finde me hertly welwillid to doo that I can or may for yacomplefshmt^t of youre desire as wel in that matier as in other like as your f'vaunte John Bokking berer hereof can clierlier reporte unto you on my behalve, to whom like hit you to yeve feith and credence in this p'tie, And the bliffid Trinitee have you ev'lastingly in his keping.

Written in my Manoir of Lamehith the xxvj daie of March.

Your feithfull and trew,

11 ½ by 5 ½.

Th. Cant.

11 E C.

² This seems to apply to some change in the Administration.

³ There was no Duke of Bedford between 1435 and 1470. This must therefore relate to some matter which had formerly passed between Sir John Fastolf, and John Plantagenet,

And as touching such matters as ye sent unto me for, I trust to God verily, inso much as the ² Rule is amended here, and the weather waxeth seasonable and pleasant, to see you in these parts within short time; at which time I shall commune and demean unto you (*act towards you*) in such wise, that ye shall be right well pleased.

And as for the matter concerning my Lord of ³ Bedford, thinketh not contrary, but that ye shall find me heartily well willed, to do that I can or may for the accomplishment of your desire, as well in that matter as in other like, as your Servant John Bokking, Bearer hereof can clearer report unto you on my behalf, to whom like it you to give faith and credence in this part; and the Blessed Trinity have you everlastingly in his keeping.

Written in my Manor of Lamethith (*Lambeth*) the 27th day of March.

Your faithful and true,

THOMAS CANT.

Lambeth,

27th of March.

Between 1454, and 1459, 33 and 37 H. VI.

Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford, and Regent of France, who died in 1435; perhaps it related to the Ransom of the Duke of Alençon. Sir John served long under him in France.

LET-

L E T T E R XXX.

*To my right worshipfull and my moost best beloved Lord Fadre
my Lord Beaumont'.*

RIGHT worshipfull and my moost best beloved Lord Fadre, I recomaunde me unto youre good Lordship, please it yow to wit, I have confayvid yo^r writyng right well and for asmoche as ye desure the Stiwardship of Baggeworth for youre wilbeloved Thom's Everyngh'm which y trowe verely be right a good and a feithfull gentilman. How be it my Lord youre desure shall be had in all y^r is in me; and at y^e instaunce of yo^r Lordship y by thavise of my Councell shall gyf it hym in writyng undre suche fourme as shall please yow, wheryn y wold be glad to doo y^r at might please youre good Lordship, p'ying yow right hertly ye wold be myn especiall good Lord and Fadre in all suche as ye can thynk shuld growe to my worship or p'fite in any wise as my synguler trust is moost in yow.

And y alwey redy to doo yowe f'vyse with Goddes g'ce who have yow my right worshipfull and my moost best beloved Lord Fadre ev^r in his blessid kepyng.

Writton at Roy'fild Gray the xxiiij day of Juyle, &c.

Fury'more

This Letter, though it contains no historical or memorable Event, exhibits the dutiful style of a Son to a Father, and on that account deserves to be read; it was written between 1455, when John succeeded his Father William, as Lord Lovell, and 1460, when Lord Beaumont was slain.

John

L E T T E R XXX.

*To my right worshipful, and my most best beloved Lord Father,
my Lord Beaumont.*

RIGHT worshipful, and my most best beloved Lord Father, I recommend me unto your good Lordship; please it you to weet, I have conceived your writing right well, and forasmuch as ye desire the Stewardship of Baggeworth for your wellbeloved Thomas Everingham, which I know verily, be right a good and a faithful Gentleman. Howbeit, my Lord, your desire shall be had in all that is in me; and at the instance of your Lordship, I, by the advice of my Council, shall give it him in writing, under such form as shall please you; wherein I would be glad to do that, that might please your good Lordship, praying you right heartily, ye would be mine especial good Lord and Father, in all such as ye can think should grow to my worship, or profit in any wise, as my singular trust is most in you, and I alway ready to do you service with God's Grace, who have you, my right worshipful, and my most best beloved Lord Father, ever in his blessed keeping.

Written at Rotherfield Gray, the 24th day of July, &c.

Furthermore

John Lord Lovell, married Jane, Daughter of Viscount Beaumont, and at length Heir to her Brothers William and Henry, who both succeeded to the title, but died without issue. Pl. 1. N^o 11.

Fury'more my Lord and it like yow, my Lady my modre
recom'aundid her unto yo' good Lordship yn whom her moost
feith and trust is in, p' yng yow ye will be good brother unto
her for she hath taken yow for her chief Councell, &c.

John Lord Lovell.

Lord Lovell, died in 1464, leaving his Son and Heir Francis Lord Lovell, who was
Lord Chamberlain to King Richard III. and attended him at the batttle of Bosworth field.

LETTER XXX.

To my Maist' Paston.

WORSHIPFUL Sr. and my good maister I recomaunde
me to yow yis day I come home and as to our mat'es
I shall be with yow on monday and teusday next be my Maist's
advys and enforme yow of all and of suche as I will not write
yo' Cofre is at y' p'ns' Inne sende for it whane ye like be
the token I hadde of Margret Goche a boke of lawe y'
Wigge

This Letter was written on Whitson Eve, the 15th of May, in 1456, a short time
after a tumult in London, between the Inhabitants and some Merchants of Lombardy.

The Court supposed the Duke of York's Party to have encouraged it, and, by the report
of Lord Beaumont being slain, and the Earl of Warwick much hurt (I suppose in this
tumult,) it appears at least that the Leaders of each party, were drawn into it when it did
happen,

Furthermore my Lord, and it like you, my Lady my Mother recommended her unto your good Lordship, in whom her most faith and trust is in, praying you, ye will be good Brother unto her, for she hath taken you for her chief Counsell, &c.

JOHN LORD LOVELL.

Rotherfield Gray, in Oxfordshire,

24th of July, between 1455 and 1460, 34 and 39 H. VI.

The Impression on the wax of the Seal is worn out, but it has a braid of twine neatly fixed round it.

L E T T E R XXXI.

To my Master Paston.

WORSHIPFUL Sir and my good Master, I recommend me to you ; this day I came home, and as to our matters, I shall be with you on Monday and Tuesday next by my Master's advice, and inform you of all, and of such as I will not write. Your Coffer is at the Prince's Inn ; send for it when ye like, by the ^r token, I had of Margaret Goche a Book of Law, that Wigge brought me.

happen, although no previous plan might be laid by either party for that purpose. But as the report was false, of either of these Noblemen being killed or wounded, so possibly neither might be present in the tumult.

¹ This shows the caution used at this time, for preventing impositions on the delivery of Goods at Inns, &c.

Wigge brought me as for tidynge my Maistys yor broyer faren weel and recomaunde yem to my Maistresse y'e moder to yow and to all, &c. As for tidings elles y^e Kyng is at Shene the Quene and Prince at ² Tutbury but if it be ye latter remeyng tidings were y^t y^e lord ³ Beaumont was slayn and my ⁴ lord Warrewik fore hurte m^l men slayn and yj^{xx} knyghts and squiers hurte and no yng trewe blessed be god as for the lumbards ij of y^e trespasfers were hanged on monday and there ar be yis tyme p'clamacons made or shall be thorwe london ye pees to be kepte up on grete peynes and the lumbards to occupie ye ⁵ m'chaundizes as yei dide til ye Counsaile or p'lament have oy'wife det'myned and noo more as yet the atteynte abidith unreuled til ye next t'me as I shal telle yow and it shal doo weel w^t God is g'ce hoe have yow in kepyng and all yo'es Writen at Cast' vigilia Pentecosten.

Yo^r owen,

⁶ J. B.

² In Staffordshire, our Historians say at Coventry.

³ John Beaumont, Viscount Beaumont, the first who was so created in England, in 1439. He was killed at the battle of Northampton, in 1460, fighting for the House of Lancaster.

⁴ Richard Nevile, Earl of Warwick, fell in the battle of Barnet, most furiously fighting against King Edward IV. whose cause he had before most vigorously supported.

⁵ This seems to point out to us that this riot was occasioned by some matters relative to trade, and not, as some of our Historians relate, "to a Foreigner's wearing a Dagger."

As for tidings, my Masters your Brethren fare well, and recommend them to my Mistres their Mother, to you and to all, &c. As for tidings else, the King is at Shene, the Queen and Prince at Tutbury, but if it be, the latter removing. Tidings were that the Lord Beaumont was slain, and my Lord Warwick fore hurt, 1000 men slain and fix score Knights and Squires hurt, and nothing true, blessed be God. As for the Lombards, two of the trespassors were hanged on Monday, and there are by this time proclamations made, or shall be, through London, the Peace to be kept upon great pains; and the Lombards to occupy their merchandizes as they did, till the Council and Parliament have otherwise determined, and no more as yet.

The Atteint abideth unrul'd till the next term, as I shall tell you, and it shall do well with God's grace, who have you in keeping and all yours. Written at Caistor vigilia Pentecosten.

Your own,

JOHN BOCKING.

Whitson Even,

15th of May, 1456,

34 H. VI.

⁶John Bocking was one of the Household of Sir John Fastolf, and appears to have had some management of his Law business; probably he was his Counsellor, for men of rank and fortune in those days constantly retained one or more in their service. Pl. III. N^o 33.

His style and spelling differ very little from those of modern times.

The impression on the Seal is a Beast.

LET-

LXXXIX
LETTER XXXIX.

To my right good Maist^r John Paston squier at Nor-
wiche in haste.

SIR please it yo^r maist^rship to wyte I have my attachements
graunted in open courte wth helpe of ¹Litelton and ²Hewe
at Fen and was bide to make redy the names &c. before the
Barons, of which ³Haltoft was one (*then follows various Law
business.*)

As for tidings the Kyng is at Shene, the Quene at Chestre,
y^e Duc of Buk was as I come hiderward at Writell, y^e Erle of
Warr' at Werr' and y^e Lords ⁴Chaunceller Tresorier and yerle
of Sar in London and noo mor' Lords at y^e begynnyng yis day
of y^e grete counfail.

Many men say y^t y^e shuld be but yei wote not what y^e
Sege shall as men say come to Caleys and to Guynes for moche
puple come ou'e y^e water of Somme and grete Navies on
y^e fee.

Yerle of Penbroke is wth y^e Kyng and noo mor' Lordis.

Yerle

¹ This is Thomas Littelton, the great Lawyer, who was called to the Degree of
Serjeant at Law, in 1454; and in 1466, was appointed one of the Judges of the Common
Pleas, he died in 1481.

² Hugh at Fen, by the manner in which he is here mentioned, appears to have been a
Lawyer

LETTER XXXII.

To my right good Master, John Paston, Esquire, at Norwich, in haste.

SIR, please it your Mastership to weet, I have my attachments granted in open court with help of ¹Litelton and ²Hugh at Fen, and was bid to make ready the names, &c. before the Barons, of which ³Haltoft was one, &c. (*then follows various Law business*).

As for tidings, the King is at Sheen, the Queen at Chester; the Duke of Buckingham was, as I came hitherwards, at Writtle, the Earl of Warwick at Warwick, and the Lords ⁴Chancellor, Treasurer, and the Earl of Salisbury in London, and no more Lords at the beginning this day of the great Council.

Many men say that there should be, but they wot not what. The Siege shall, as men say, come to Calais and to Guisnes; for much people come over the water of Somme; and great Navies (*are*) on the Sea.

The Earl of Pembroke is with the King, and no more Lords.

Lawyer of eminence. This Family at this time resided in Essex, and a Sir Hugh Fenn was Treasurer of the Household in this reign.

³ Gilbert Haltoft, a Baron of the Exchequer, died in 1459.

⁴ Thomas Bouchier, Archbishop of Canterbury, succeeded Richard Nevile, Earl of Salisbury, as Lord Chancellor, on the 7th of March 1455-6.

The

Yerle of ⁵ Richemond and Griffith suoh ar at werre gretely in Wales, ye Comons of Kent as yei were wotte er no^t all weel disposid for y^e is in doying amongs hem what eu'e it bee.

Of Scotts is here but litell talkyng.

My Lord York is at Sendall stille, and ⁶ waytith on y^e Quene, and she up on hym.

I dide my Maistress y^{or} Moderis erands as ye have herde of for Maist^r. Will^m hath writen his entente and he and Clement faren weel.

Writen at Horshighdone vij^{mo} die Junij.

Rokewode and Crane faren weel and yei and I recomaunde hem to my maistress yo^r wif.

And as I understande ye Clerk of ye Rolles is owte of charite w^t Maist^r Yelv[']ton and my Lord Chaunceller a litell mevid, &c.

Yo^r owen,

⁷ J. B.

12 by 4.

⁵ Edmund of Hadham, half-brother to Henry VI. Son of Owen Tudor, and Queen Catherine, widow of Henry Vth. was created Earl of Richmond, in 1453, and died in November, 1456.

CCC-

H E N R Y VI.

137

The Earl of⁵ Richmond and Griffith are at war together in Wales.

The Commons of Kent, as they were wont, are not all well disposed; for there is in doing amongst them whatever it be.

Of Scots is here but little talking.

My Lord York is at Sendal still, and⁶ waiteth on the Queen, and she upon him.

I did my Mistrefs' your Mother's Errands, as ye have heard of, for Master William hath written his intent, and he and Clement fare well.

Written at Horshighdon the 7th day of June.

Rokewood and Crane fare well, and they and I recommend them to my Mistrefs your Wife.

And as I understand, the Clerk of the Rolls is out of Charity with Master Yelverton, and my Lord Chancellor a little moved, &c.

Your own,

⁷ JOHN BOCKING.

Horshighdon,

Monday, 7th of June,

1456, 34 H. VI.

⁶ This must mean, watched the motions of each other.

⁷ Autograph. Pl. III. N^o 33.

LETTER XXXIII.

To my right trusty and int'ly welbeloved Frend John Paston squier.

RIGHT trusty and ent'ly welbeloved frend I grete you well and wull ze wite that ¹ Danyell hath required me to write un to you praying you that ze wyll kepe the day upon ² thurs- day vij dayes next comyng which shal be for the best as I trust not with standy'g I suppose lerned men wyll not be easy for to gete be cause of this besy tyme of heruest.

Almyghty God have you in hise gou'nance.

Writen at Mydelton the x day of august.

Yor frend,

³ Scales.

10 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 4.

Part of the Paper Mark,
Bull's Head.

I am at a loss to determine, what day is meant to be kept, at which the presence of learned men would be necessary.

I have however given this Letter, as being written by a Nobleman of much account in his time for courage, conduct, and loyalty; and as containing an instance of the simplicity of the times, in shewing us that learned men were employed in the business of the Harvest, and therefore could not leave their homes.

¹ Thomas Daniel, Esq. had been Constable of the Castle of Rising, in Norfolk, before this time, and appears to have been succeeded, in 1455, by Thomas Lord Scales, perhaps therefore the day appointed to be kept on the 19th of this month, related to the Government, or Charge of this Castle.

² 19th of August.

100-

LETTER XXXIII.

*To my right trusty, and entirely well beloved Friend, John
Paston, Esquire.*

RIGHT trusty, and entirely well beloved Friend, I greet
you well, and will ye weet, that Daniel hath required
me to write unto you, praying you that ye will keep the Day
upon ² Thursday seven days next coming; which shall be for
the best as I trust, notwithstanding I suppose learned men will
not be easy for to get, because of this busy time of Harvest.

Almighty God have you in his Governance.

Written at Middleton the 10th day of August.

Your Friend,

SCALES.

Middleton, in Norfolk,
Tuesday, 10th of August,
1456, 34 H. VI.

³ Thomas Lord Scales, was a valiant and active Soldier in the French wars, and was
Seneschal of Normandy.

In 1460, he secured the Tower of London for the King, but that being delivered up
to the Yorkists after the battle of Northampton, in July, in that year; he fearing for his
own personal safety, endeavoured to escape by water, but being seen by the Earl of War-
wick's men, was taken and slain by them, being then about 62 years old. Pl. i. N^o 12.

His Daughter and heir was married to Anthony Wodvile, brother to Elizabeth, Queen
of Edward IV. who in her right was summoned to parliament as Lord Scales.

N. B. At the bottom of this Letter is written in an ancient hand, I believe in the
hand of J. Paston himself.

"Lettera int^r Mich. xxxiiij and xxxv."

Several of the Letters have a similar Memorandum, which ascertains the Date.

LETTER XXXIII.

*To my gode Maister John Paston Esquier in Norw^{ch}. and yn hys
absence to John Berney at Gaist squyer.*

WORSHYPPFULL S^{rs}. I recomaund me to yow, lyke
yow wete that as to the War'unts and cop' that ye
remēbred to be ghēten owt, it ys laboured for, &c.

And as to the Affis' it shal hald at Norwych the monday
next com fortendayes.

The Duc of York the Lord ¹ Cromewell and othyr Lordys of
the north that were wyth my feyd Lord York comen hedre by
monday next as it ys credyibly feyd.

The Lordys that be appoynted to kepe the See maken hem
redye yn all haste. And the Tresor^{er} also the Lord ² Wyltshyre
for the west coost. And a stately vessell only for the warre
ys made new at Brystow by the ³ Mayr called St'myn'.

And the feyd toune wth the west coosts wolle do her part
and they may be supported or favo^{red}.

Maistere Pownyngs hath day tille the next t^{ime} by a remay-
ner

This Letter has no date of the year, but by the care taken to guard the Coasts, it seems
to have been written in July 1457, at which time the French King meditated an in-
vasion; and his Fleet actually made an attempt upon, and plundered Sandwich in Kent,
in the August following.

¹ Henry Lord Cromwell.

² James Butler, Earl of Ormond, and Lord Treasurer, was created Earl of Wiltshire,
in

LETTER XXXIV.

*To my good Master John Paston, Esquire, in Norwich, and in his
absence to John Berney, at Claister, Esquire.*

WORSHIPFUL Sirs, I recommend me to you, like you
weet that as to the Warrants and Copies that ye re-
membred to be gotten out, it is laboured for, &c.

And as to the Affizes, it shall be holden at Norwich the
Monday next come fourteen days.

The Duke of York, the Lord Cromwell, and other Lords
of the North, that were with my said Lord of York, are
coming hither by Monday next, as it is credibly said.

The Lords, that be appointed to keep the Sea, are making
them ready in all haste. And the Treasurer also, the Lord of
Wiltshire for the west Coast.

And a stately vessel, only for the war, is made new at Bristol,
by the ³ Mayor, called St. Myn'; and the said Town with the
west Coasts will do their part, and (*if*) they may be supported
and favoured.

Master Poynings hath day till the next term by a Remainer;

This Letter was written of the year 1461, and after the battle of Towton, wherein Henry was defeated, he was beheaded
in 1449, and after the battle of Towton, wherein Henry was defeated, he was beheaded
at Newcastle, in 1461.

³ William Canyng, was in all probability the Mayor of Bristol, who made new this
stately vessel only for the war, called the St. Myn'.

many

ner manye a gode man ys hert he hath. God comfort h̄y in ryght.

And justice ys don dayly uppon thevys and malefactor's, and people be glad that justice may p'cede.

The Lord + Boucher hath a gode Renomee of hys wyse demenyng at Calis but he ys not yhyt comen.

The Soude's be more temp'at then they were, not ell for lak of leyf^r but Our Lord kepe you.

Wryt at L, the v day of Jullet.

Gress'm qwyts hym well yn yo^r Erandys doying to me.

Yo^r.

11 ½ by 4 ½.

^s W. Botener.

Paper Mark.

Bull's Head, &c.

Pl. VIII. N^o 2.

N. B. The greatest part is cut off.

* Henry Lord Bouchier, sat in Parliament in 1446, as Viscount Bouchier, in 1461 was created Earl of Essex, and died in 1483. He married Isabel, Sister of Richard Duke of York, in 1448.

LETTER XXXII.

*Erands to London of Augnes Paston the xxviij day of Jenur'
the yer of Kyng Henry the Sext xxxvj.*

TO prey Grenefeld to send me feythfully word by Wrytyn who Clemēt Paston hath do his dever i lernyng.

And if he hathe nought do well nor wyll nought amend

H E N R Y VI.

143

many a good man is hurt (*that*) he hath. God comfort him in right.

And Justice is done daily upon Thieves and Malefactors, and People be glad that Justice may proceed.

The Lord + Bouchier hath a good Renomee (*Renown*) of his wife demeaning at Calais, but he is not yet come.

The Soldiers be more temperate than they were.

Nothing else for lack of leisure, but our Lord keep you.

Written at L (*London*) the 5th day of July.

Gresham quits him well in your Errands doing to me.

Yours,

WILLIAM BOTENER.

London,

Tuesday, 5th of July,

1457, 35 H. VI.

The Impression on the Seal of this Letter is a W. surmounted by a Coronet.

Autograph. Pl. II. N° 24.

LETTER XXXV.

Errands to London of Agnes Paston, the 28th day of January,

1457, the year of King Henry VI. the 36th.

TO pray Greenfield to fend me faithfully word by writing,
how Clement Paston hath done his endeavour in Learning.
And if he hath not done well, nor will not amend, pray him
that

prey hym that he wyll trewly belaffch hym tyl he wyll amend,
and so ded the last mayfir and y^e best that eu' he had att
Caumbrege.

And fey Grenefeld that if he wyll take up on hym to brynge
hym in to good Rewyll and Lernyng that I may verily know
he doth hys dever I wyll geve hym x m^rs for hys labor, for
I had leu' he wer fayr beryed than lost for defaute.

It'm to fe who many Gownys Clemēt hath.

And the that be bar late hem be reysyd.

He hathe achort grene Gowne.

And achort musterdevelers Gowne wer neu' reysyd.

And achort blew Gowne y^t was reysyd and mad of a fyde
Gowne whan I was last at London.

And asyde Ruffet Gowne furreyd w^t bevyr was mad this tyme
ij yer.

And asyde murry Gowne was mad this tyme twelmoneth.

It'm to do make me vj Sponys of viij ouce of troy wyght
well facyond and dubbyl gylt.

And fey Elyzabt' Paston that she must use hyr selfe to werke
redyly as other Jentylwomen don' and su'what to helpe hyr
selfe ther w^t.

Itm to pay the Lady Pole . . . xxvj^s viij^d for hyr bord.

And

From these Memoranda we may collect that her Son Clement Paston, who was born in
1442, had already been at Cambridge, where he had been negligent of his Learning,
and where he had been properly corrected.

He was now under the tuition of a Mr. Greenfield, in London, to whom his Mother
herein delegates proper authority to correct him, with a reward in hand and the promise
of a greater if he shall be successful.

Clement's

that he will truly belash (*whip*) him, till he will amend; and so did the last Master, and the best that ever he had at Cambridge.

And say (*tell*) Greenfield, that if he will take upon him to bring him into good Rule and Learning, that I may verily know he doth his endeavour, I will give him 10 Marks (*6l. 13s. 4d.*) for his labour, for I had lever (*rather*) he were fairly buried than lost for default.

Item, to see how many Gowns Clement hath, and they that be bare, let them be raised (*short, let them be lengthened.*)

He hath a short green Gown.

And a short musterdevelers Gown, (*which*) were never raised.

And a short blue Gown, that was raised, and made of a side Gown, when I was last at London.

And a side Ruffet Gown furred with beaver was made this time two years.

And a side Murrey Gown was made this time twelvemonth.

Item, to do make me (*get made for me*) six Spoons of eight ounces of troy weight, well fashioned and double gilt.

And say (*tell*) Elizabeth Paston that she must use herself to work readily, as other Gentlewomen do, and somewhat to help herself therewith.

Item, to pay the Lady Pole 26s. and 8d. for her board.

Clement's wardrobe seems well furnished with Gowns. Elizabeth Paston, her Daughter, was at this time between 20 and 30 years old, and seems to be brought up in the family of Lady Pole, where, though she paid for her board, she was employed in needle works of various kinds.

This Lady Pole was most probably the Daughter, or wife of a Son, of Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, the father of William Duke of Suffolk.

¹ Autograph. Pl. II. N^o 19.

And if Grenefeld have do wel hys dever to Clemēt or wyll do hys dever geffe hym y^e Nobyll.

Agnes Paston.

5 1/2 by 10 1/2.

LETTER XXXII.

To the Right worshipful and with al myn hert right entierly welebiloved Broye' the Viscount Beaumont.

RIGHT worshipful and with al myn hert right entierly wele bilovede Brothre I recomaunde me unto yow and for somoche as by the Kings moſte noblez l'rez brought me late by
Hagreston

This Letter requires ſome previous explanation from our Engliſh Hiſtory, before it can be properly underſtood.

The Duke of York, in 1456, having not yet openly aſſerted his right to the Crown; the Queen's Party, though informed of his intentions on that head, could not take ſuch ſteps, as if his deſigns had been more apparently avowed.

The King however, in the ſummer of this year, ſent Letters to the Duke, and to the Earls of Salisbury, and Warwick, requiring them to meet him at Coventry, on matters of State.

They were ſuſpicious of the Queen, however they ſet forwards, but either on the road, or at their arrival, their Emiſſaries informed them, that they were in danger; whereupon they immediately ſeparated and departed.

Foreign Affairs, during the greateſt part of the year 1457, kept both Parties rather quiet, but in January, when domeſtic diſputes were again ready to break out, endeavours were uſed for a reconciliation, and the King wrote, with his own hand, Letters to the Duke of York, and his Friends, requeſting them to repair to London, in order to have all matters amicably and ſincerely adjusted.

This Letter, from the Earl of Salisbury to Viſcount Beaumont, ſeems to have been written in anſwer to that received by him from the King, and ſent to the Earl by one of his Highneſs's Grooms of his Chamber.

It appears by this Anſwer, that the Earl was fearful of putting himſelf (at leaſt till he had conſulted his Friends) into the King's and Queen's Power, and therefore feigns himſelf very ſick; but at the ſame time he ſeems conſcious that his ſickneſs will not be believed

And if Greenfield have done well his endeavour to Clement, or will do his endeavour, give him the noble, (6s. 8d.)

AGNES PASTON.

L E T T E R XXXVI.

To the Right worshipful, and, with all mine heart, right entirely well beloved Brother, the Viscount Beaumont.

RIGHT worshipful, and, with all mine heart, right entirely well beloved Brother, I recommend me unto you; and for so much as, by the King's most noble Letters, brought

believed to be so bad as he had represented it, by the particular care he takes to express himself concerning it.

Not content with this representation, he likewise refers his Lordship to another Person to vouch the truth of it, not indeed to Hagerston, the King's Messenger, who brought him the Letter, but to one Robert Danby; and I think it may be concluded, that had his illness been real, he would have thought that his word and honour as a Nobleman would have been a sufficient confirmation of the truth of his assertion.

His fears however, were certainly well grounded, considering the snare he had escaped when last summoned; but it may be supposed that, on a meeting or consultation between him and the Duke of York, it was determined that they would both attend.

All our Historians agree that they came, though accompanied with armed followers; and the next Letter written by William of Worcester, and dated 1st of February, mentions these Noblemen as then arrived; so that very soon after sending away this Letter, the Earl must have altered his plan.

In consequence of this attendance, a public and specious reconciliation took place, about the latter end of March, or the beginning of April; and in a procession to St. Paul's Church, the Earl of Salisbury went hand in hand with the Duke of Somerset, immediately before the King.

The direction of this Letter from an avowed Yorkist is very particular, and being written to a Nobleman in Office about the King's Person, and a strict adherent to the House of Lancaster, the friendly address may justly be suspected of wanting sincerity; but both these Noblemen being Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, this brotherly mode of address was usual.

This Viscount Beaumont, was slain in the battle of Northampton, fought July 1460, and was the first of that title by patent in England.

Hagreston oon of ye Gromes of his Chambre, I am desired to come unto his Highnesse to London, wherunto for suche grevous diseas and infirmitees, as it hath liked oure Lord to visit me with, wherof Robt Danby can at large declare unto yow, I can ne mowe dispose me, without feynyng, by the trouth I owe unto the King but y^e therby I doubt not, I shulde not rekever, daies of my lyfe suche hurt, as by the reason of y^e said diseas, wolde grow unto me, the which hath right fervently and fore holden me in many div'sez bihalvez, so y^e sith my last comyng frome London, I had not by y^e space of vj daies togidiez, my helth.

Wherefore brothre I pray yow with al myn hool hert, y^e it like yow to cal tofore yow, the said Robt Danby and to take of him y^e vray trouth in y^e premishez, and y^e upon to bee my goode and tendre moyen, as by y^e wysdome can best bee thought convenable, unto the Kings goode grace, for the excuse of my nown comyng, p'ying yow hertly to c'tifye me by comers bitwen suche tidings as ye shal have in thos p'tiez, with othre your good pleas^r to bee p'fourmed at my power as knoweth oure Lord, to whom I biseche, to ever have yow in his blissed p'tecon and keping.

Wryten at Shirrifhoton the xxiiij day of Januar^r.

Yo^r trew brodir wich prayth you herttely to excuse me to y^e Kings Heghnesse.

R. Salisburp.

EC

Richard Nevile, Earl of Salisbury, father of the Earl of Warwick, was a principal promoter of the Duke of York's pretensions; he was a Nobleman of great Character, and of consummate Prudence and Abilities, but being taken Prisoner at the battle of Wakefield, in December 1460, he was beheaded.

The

me late by Hagreston, one of the Grooms of his Chamber, I am desired to come unto his Highness to London.

Whereunto for such grievous disease and infirmities as it hath liked our Lord to visit me with, whereof Robert Danby can at large declare unto you, I can ne mowe (*nor may*) dispose me without feynyng (*feigning*), by the truth I owe unto the King; but that thereby I doubt not, I should not recover days of my life, such hurt, as by the reason of the said disease, would grow unto me; the which hath right fervently and sore holden me in many diverse behalves, so that sith (*since*) my last coming from London, I had not, by the space of six days together, my health.

Wherefore Brother, I pray you with all mine whole heart, that it like you to call tofore you the said Robert Danby, and to take of him the very truth in the premises; and thereupon to be my good and tender moeyen (*mean*), as by your wisdom can best be thought convenable unto the King's good grace, for the excuse of my not coming; praying you heartily to certify me by comers between, such tidings as ye shall have in those parts, with other your good pleasure to be performed at my power, as knoweth our Lord, to whom I beseech to ever have you in his blessed protection and keeping.

Written at Sheriff Hutton, the 24th day of January.

Your true Brother, which prayeth you heartily

to excuse me to the King's Highness,

R. SALISBURY.

Sheriff Hutton, Tuesday, 24th of January,
1457-8, 36 H. VI.

The conclusion (from the words "Yo' trew, &c.") and Signature of this Letter are written by the Earl himself, the other parts of it by his Secretary. Pl. 1. N^o 10.

The Impression of the Seal is defaced.

LET.

LETTER XXXIII.

To my Ryght Worshypful Maystr Sr. John Fastolf.

RYGH T Worshypfull Sr. and my ryght gode Maistr I recomaund me to yow yn my full humble wyse.

Please yow to wete as to Nouveltees here both Christofr Barker wryteth to you more along.

The Kyng came the last weke to Westm^r. and the Duk of ¹ Yorke came to London w^t hys oun housole onlye to the nōbre of cxi hors as it ys seyde, the Erle of ² Salysburye w^t iiij^c hors yn hys companye iiij^{xx} knyghts and sqwyers.

The Duke of ³ Som^rset came to London last day of Janyver w^t ij^c hors and loggyth wythoute Temple barre, and the Duc of ⁴ Excest^r shalle be here thys weke w^t a grete Felyshyp and strong as it ys seyde.

The Earle of ⁵ Warwyke ys not yhyt com because the wynde ys not for hym.

And

The first part of this Letter to Sir J. Fastolf, mentions the holding of some Courts, and some other law matters of no consequence, wherein Yelverton Fylengley and others were concerned; I have therefore omitted that part, and began it where the account of public Transactions commences.

¹ Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, slain at the battle of Wakefield, in 1460.

² Richard Nevile, Earl of Salisbury, taken Prisoner at the battle of Wakefield, and beheaded.

³ Henry Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, an active Commander in the French Wars, was a steady Lancastrian, and being made prisoner at the battle of Hexham, in 1463, was there beheaded by order of Edward IV.

⁴ Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter, married Anne, Sister of Edward IV. but always adhered

L E T T E R XXXVII.

To my Right Worshipful Master, Sir John Fastolf.

RIGHT Worshipful Sir, and my right good Master, I recommend me to you in my full humble wife.

Please you to wete, as to Novelties here being, Christopher Barker writeth to you more along (*at large.*)

The King came the last week to Westminster, and the Duke of ¹ York came to London with his own Household only, to the number of 140 Horse, as it is said; the Earl of ² Salisbury with 400 Horse in his Company, four score Knights and Squires.

The Duke of ³ Somerset came to London (*the*) last day of January with 200 Horse, and lodgeth without Temple Bar.

And the Duke of ⁴ Exeter shall be here this week with a great Fellowship and strong, as it is said.

The Earl of ⁵ Warwick is not yet come, because the wind is

adhered to the House of Lancaster. After the battle of Barnet, in 1471, he took the Sanctuary at Westminster; from whence he privately escaped abroad, where he lived in great poverty and distress. It is said that his body was found in 1474, upon the sea shore, on the Coast of Kent.

⁵ Richard Nevile, Earl of Warwick, had been appointed Admiral of the Channel, &c. he was a turbulent and factious Nobleman, and was slain in the battle of Barnet, in 1471, fighting against Edward IV. The Duke of York and the Earl of Salisbury were come, and the Earl of Warwick was coming to London, at the invitation of the King, in order to effect a general reconciliation; these as well as the Noblemen in the King's interest were allowed armed followers.

not:

And the Duke of Excest' takyth a grete displef' that my Lord Warewyke occupyeth hys office and takyth the charge of the kepy'g of the see uppon hym.

It'm as for tydyng of beyend see I hyre none certeyn but that the Frensh Kyng shulde hafe maryed hys Dought' to the Kyng of ⁶ Hungerye, whych had the descomfytur uppon the Turks, and the feyd Kyng ys decefed wythynne thys vj wekes or the spouselle was made, but he ordeyned or he dyed that the frensh Kyngs Dought' shuld be named Qwene of Hungerye duryng hyr lyffe.

Rygt. Worshypfull S'. I beseche the blessed Trinite hafe yow yn hys gouv'n'ce.

Wrete at London the fyrst day of Feu'zer A° 36 R. H. vj.

Moreover, please you to wete that Williā 7 Canyngs the m'rch'unt wryteth an aunfuer of your l're.

I trust it shall be the bett' for your wrytyng.

My Broyr p'mytted me a certeyn som'e when I maryed and I shall hafe it of my Sust'r yff I may.

Yo' hūble s'v'tte,

21 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 8 $\frac{1}{2}$.

8 W. Botoner, dit Worcestyr.

Paper Mark,
Bull's Head and Star.
Pl. VIII. N° 2.

⁶ Ladislaus V. succeeded as King of Hungary, in 1444; being only five years old, when Huniades the Regent defeated the Turks.

He died by poison in 1457, in the 18th year of his age, being then on the point of marriage with Magdalen, a Princess of France, and Daughter of Charles VII.

not for him; and the Duke of Exeter taketh a great displeasure that my Lord Warwick occupieth his office, and taketh the charge of the keeping of the Sea upon him.

Item, as for tidings of beyond Sea, I hear none certain, but that the French King should have married his Daughter to the King of ⁶ Hungary, which had the discomfiture upon the Turks; and the said King is deceased within this six weeks, ere the Espousal was made, but he ordained ere he died that the French King's Daughter should be named Queen of Hungary during her life.

Right worshipful Sir, I beseech the blessed Trinity (*to*) have you in his governance.

Written at London the first day of February, in the 36th year of King Henry VIth.

Moreover, please you to weet that William ⁷ Canyngs the Merchant writeth an answer of your letter; I trust it shall be the better for your writing.

My Brother promised me a certain sum when I married, and I shall have it of my Sister if I may.

Your Humble Servant,

⁸ WILLIAM BOTONER, called WORCESTER.

London,

Wednesday, 1st of February,
1457-8, 36 H. VI.

⁷ William Canyng was a great and rich Merchant at Bristol, and the Person who, in the *supposed* Rowley's Poems, is mentioned as his Patron.

⁸ William Botoner alias Worcester, was born about 1415, 3 H. V. and was alive in 1480, 20 E. IV. Pl. II. N^o 24.

LETTER XXXVIII.

To my Maist^r Fastolf at Castre in haste.

LYKE it yo^r maist^rship to wyte that as for tidings the¹ Counsell is the fornone at y^e blake Frires for y^e ease of refortyng of y^e Lordys that ar w^t inne y^e toun and at aft^rnon² at the white Frirers in Fletstrete for y^e Lordis w^t owte y^e toun and all ying shall come to a good conclusion w^t God is g[']ce for y^e Kyng shall come hidre yis weke and y^e Quene also as some men sayn and my Lord³ Buk and⁴ Stafford w^t hire and moche puple.

My Lord of⁵ Caunt[']bury takith grete peyne up on hym daily and will write un to yow y^e c[']teynte of suche tidings as falle and shuld have doon or yis tyme saf for yat he wolde knowe an ende of y^e matt^r.

Oy^r tidings here ar none sauf my Lord of Excestre is displeid

This and the preceding Letter give us an account of those Noblemen, who came to London in consequence of the King's Letters, requesting their attendance, in order to establish a reconciliation between both Parties.

¹ It appears that each Party had a separate Council, the Lords who were Friends to the King, being lodged without the City, meeting at the White Friars; and those in the Duke of York's interest, being lodged within the City, at the Black Friars.

The reason given is—their mutual convenience; the real one perhaps, political; though as the meetings were held at different times of the day, the Lords of each Party might be present.

Hollinghead says, that the King's Friends met in the Chapter House in Westminster.

² Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, was slain in the battle of Northampton, in 1460, where he commanded with the Duke of Somerset.

L E T T E R XXXVIII.

To my Master Fastolf, at Caister, in haste.

LIKE it your Mastership to weet, that as for tidings, the¹ Council is, the forenoon, at the Black Friars, for the ease of resorting of the Lords that are within the town; and, at afternoon, at the White Friars in Fleet-street, for the Lords without the town; and all things shall come to a good conclusion with God's Grace; for the King shall come hither this week, and the Queen also, as some men say, and my Lords² Buckingham and³ Stafford with her, and much people.

My Lord of⁴ Canterbury taketh great pain upon him daily, and will write unto you the certainty of such tidings as fall; and should have done ere this time, save for that he would know an end of the matter.

Other tidings here are none, save my Lord of Exeter is

³ Henry Stafford, Earl of Stafford, grandson to the Duke of Buckingham, succeeded him in 1460; and was the principal instrument in raising Richard III. to the Throne; but afterwards plotting against him, he was obliged to retire from Court, and conceal himself; when being treacherously betrayed, he was taken and beheaded without any form of trial, in 1483.

⁴ Thomas Bourchier, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Cardinal, lived 51 years after his first consecration to the Bishoprick of Worcester, during 32 of which he filled the See of Canterbury, and died very old in 1486. He appears here in the character of a good man, using all his endeavours to forward the reconciliation.

He was a Friend and Correspondent of Sir John Fastolf.

y^r y^e Erle of Warwyk shall kepe y^e see and hath y^rfore rec^d
yis weke m^l li. of y^e ⁵ Hanup^e.

The messenger was on horsbak whanne I wrote yow yis
bill and y^rfore it was doon in haste and our Lord J^hu kepe
yow.

Writen at London y^e Wednesday aft^r ⁶ Midlenton.

And my Lord of Caunt^bury tolde me yat ye ⁷ ffrenche men
have ben before yow, and y^r ye shotte many gones and so
he tolde all y^e Lords I have desirid hym to move y^e Counsell
for refreshing of y^e toun of Yermowth w^t stuff of ordnance
and gones and gonne powdre and he seid he wolde.

Yo^r humble S^rvaunt,

⁸ J. Bokking.

8 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 4 $\frac{1}{2}$.

⁵ The Hanaper was the Office where the King's Treasures were kept, and was at this
time, I believe, another name for the Exchequer.

⁶ The first Sunday in Lent happened in the year 1457-8, on the 19th of February,
and Midlent Sunday on the 12th of March.

ICE

LETTER XXXIX.

*Unto my Ryght Wurchipfull Cosyn Marget Paston yis lett^r
be delyv^d in haste.*

RYGHTE Wurchipfull and my moſte beſte beloved Mayſtres
and Cosyn I Recommaund me unto you as lowly as I may
ev^rmor deſyryng to here of your gode welfar y^e whiche I
beſeche

displeased that the Earl of Warwick shall keep the Sea, and hath therefore received this week 1000l. of the ⁵ Hanaper.

The messenger was on horseback when I wrote you this bill, and therefore it was done in haste, and our Lord Jesu keep you: Written at London the Wednesday after ⁶ Midlent.

And my Lord of Canterbury told me that the ⁷ Frenchmen have been before you, and that ye shot many Guns, and so he told all the Lords.

I have desired him to move the Council for refreshing of the Town of Yarmouth with stuff of Ordnance, and Guns and Gunpowder, and he said he would.

Your Humble Servant,

⁸ JOHN BOKKING.

London,
Wednesday, 15th of March,
1457-8, 36 H. VI.

⁷ During the year 1457, the French made several attempts upon our Coasts, but without much effect.

⁸ John Bokking, was one of Sir John Fastolf's Household, and the impression on the Seal appears to be a Goat. Pl. III. N^o 33.

LET-

L E T T E R XXXIX.

*Unto my right worshipful Cousin, Margaret Paston, this Letter
be delivered in haste.*

RIGHT worshipful, and my most best beloved Mistrefs and Cousin, I recommend me unto you as lowly as I may, evermore desiring to hear of your good welfare; the which I beseech

beseche Almyzthy J'hs to p'f'ue you and kepe you to his plesur and to your g'cious herts desyre.

And yf it plese you to here of my welfar I was in gode hele at y^e makyng of yis l're blessed be God. Prayng you y^t it plese you for to send me worde yf my fadyr wer at Norwiche w^t you at ys Trenite Masse or no and how y^e matyr dothe be twene my maystres Blawnche Wychynham and me and yf ze sopose y^t it shall be brought a bowte or no and how ze fele my fadyr yf he be wele wylling therto or no, prayng you lowly y^t I may be recomaund lowly unto my Maystres Arb-lastres wyfe and unto my Maystres Blawnche her Dowzther specially.

Ryght wurchipfull Cosyn yf it plese you for to her of suche tydings as we have her y^e Basset of Burgoyne schall come to Calleys y^e Saturday eftyr Corpus Xp'i day as men say v hondred horse of hem.

Moreover on Trenite sonday in y^e mornyng came Tydings unto my Lord of Warwyke y^t yer were xxviii^{te} Sayle of Spaynyards on y^e Se and wherof yer was xvj grete Schippis of Forecastell and then my Lord went and manned fyve Schippis of ¹forecastell and iij ²Carvells and iiij ³Spynnes and on y^e monday on y^e mornyng eftyr Trenite Sonday we met to gedyr
afore

The Beginning of this Letter, after the usual commendations, refers to a marriage that seemed in agitation for the Writer; the other part gives a most particular and curious account of a Sea Engagement, in which the Writer was present and bore a part, between the Earl of Warwick and the Spaniards; about which our Historians are much divided, as to what Nation the Ships taken, belonged, &c.

From this authentic Narrative it appears that the Earl took six of the trading Ships of Spain, and then was obliged to retreat, and secure them and himself in Calais; the immediate exchange of Prisoners is a curious piece of intelligence.

This

befeech Almighty Jesu to preserve you, and keep you to his pleasure, and to your gracious heart's desire.

And if it please you to hear of my welfare, I was in good hele (*health*,) at the making of this Letter, blessed be God; praying you, that it please you for to send me word, if my Father were at Norwich with you at this Trinity Mass or no, and how the matter doth between my Mistres Blanch Witchingham and me; and if ye suppose that it shall be brought about or no, and how ye feel my Father, if he be well willing thereto or no; praying you lowly that I may be recommended lowly unto my Mistres, Arblaster's wife, and unto my Mistres Blanch her Daughter specially.

Right worshipful Cousin, if it please you for to hear of such tidings as we have here, the Basset (*Embassy*) of Burgundy shall come to Calais the Saturday after Corpus Christi day, as men say five hundred horse of them.

Moreover, on Trinity Sunday in the morning, came tidings unto my Lord of Warwick, that there were 28 sail of Ships on the Sea, and whereof there was 16 great Ships of Forecastle; and then my Lord went, and manned five Ships of ¹ Forecastle and three ² Carvells and four ³ Spynnes; and on the Monday, in the morning after Trinity Sunday, we met together afore

This battle was fought on Monday the 29th of May, 1458, 36 H. VI. Hollinshed says this Sea Engagement was fought about Midsummer 1459, &c.

A Commission of Enquiry concerning this Engagement was granted in July 1458.

¹ Ships of Forecastle were ships with Forestages, and carried about 150 men each; they were the largest ships then in use.

A Barge carried about 80 men, and a Balynger about 40.

² Carvels were ships of a middle size.

³ Spynnes or Pinnaces, carried about 25 men each.

Calais

afore Caleis at iiij at y^e klokke in y^e mornynge and fawzthe & gedyr till x at y^e klokke and ther we toke vj of her schippis and they flowe of oure men aboute iiij^x and hurt a ij hondred of us ryght fore and ther wer slayne on theyr p'te abowte xij^x and hurt a v hondred of them.

And haped me at y^e fyrste abordynge of us we toke a Schippe of iiij^e ton, and I was lefte therin and xxij men w^t me and thei fawzthe so for y^t our men wer fayne to leve hem and go the ⁴ and then come they and aborded y^e Schippe y^t I was in and ther I was taken and was p'foner w^t them vj houris and was delyv'd agayne for theyr men y^t wer taken beforne and as men sayne ther was not so gret a Batayle upon y^e Se yis xl wyntyr, and for sothe we wer wele and trewly bette, and my Lord hathe sent for mor scheppis and lyke to fyszthe to gedyr agayne in haste.

Nomor I write unto you at yis tyme but y^t it plese you for to recomaund me unto my ryght Reverent and wurchipfull Cosyn your husband and myn ownkll Gournay and to myn Awnte his wyfe and to alle gode Maysters and Friends where it schall plese you and eftyr y^e writyng I have from you I schall be at you in alle haste.

Wretyn on ⁵ Corpus X'pi day in gret haste.

Be your owne umble S^vant and Cosyn,

11 $\frac{3}{4}$ by 8 $\frac{1}{2}$.

⁶ John Jernyngean.

Paper Mark,
Bull's Head and Star;
Pl. ix. N^o 12.

ICC-

⁴ These words are struck across in the Original Letter.

⁵ Is always on the Thursday after Trinity Sunday, which fell this year on the 28th of May.

⁶ The Family of Jernegan, or Jerningham, has been a family of Distinction, in Norfolk and Suffolk, ever since the Conquest, and at present flourishes at Cossey in Norfolk.

John

Calais at four at the clock in the morning, and fought together till ten at the clock; and there we took six of their Ships, and they flew of our men about four score, and hurt a 200 of us right fore; and there were slain on their part about 120, and hurt a 500 of them.

And happed me, at the first aboarding of us, we took a Ship of 300 ton, and I was left therein, and 23 men with me; and they fought so fore that our men were fain to leave them ⁴ and go the and then come they and aboarded the Ship that I was in and there I was taken, and was prisoner with them six hours, and was delivered again for their men that were taken before; and, as men say, there was not so great a battle upon the Sea this forty winters; and forsooth we were well and truly beat, and my Lord hath sent for more Ships, and like to fight together again in haste.

No more I write unto you at this time, but that it please you for to recommend me unto my right reverend, and worshipful Cousin your husband, and mine Uncle Gournay, and to mine Aunt his wife and to all good Masters and Friends, where it shall please you; and after the writing I have from you, I shall be at you in all haste.

Written on ⁵ Corpus Christi day in great haste.

By your own Humble Servant and Cousin,

⁶ JOHN JERNYNGAN.

Calais,
Corpus Christi day,
Thursday, 1st of June,
1458, 36 H. VI.

John Jernegan appears to have had a command in this Engagement, he was (by the pedigree) the Son of John Jernegan, who died in 1474, and married in 1459 Isabel, Daughter and heir of Sir Jarvis Clifton, Kt. and died himself in 1503. Pl. III. N^o 34.

VOL. I.

Y

LET-

LETTER XL.

To my Maist^r, Paston.

I Recomaund me unto your good Maist^rship, and as for tidings Arblast^r come home to my Lord on mu'day at sop'tyme and my maistr Danyell is Styward of the Duche of Lancastre by yonde Trent, and Arblast^r seith he hath made me his Undirstyward. And as for the Chamb'leynship of Ingland the Lord Beamond hath it, and the Lord Rivers Constable of Ingland.

As for the Duche on this side Trent Sr. Thomas Tudenh'm had a joynte patent w^t the Duke of Suffolk, which if it be resumed Sr. Thomas Stanley hath a bille redy endossed theeof.

My Lord wole not to Leicestr. My Maist^r Danyell desireth yow thedir. I shall ride thiderward on friday by tymes.

Wretyn in hast at Wynche the xiiij. day of May.

I p'y yow to thynk upon my mat' to my mastresse yo^r wyf for my mastresse Anne for in good feith I haf fully conquered my Lady sith ye went so that I haf hir p'misse to be my good Lady and that she shal help me by the feith of hir body.

Yo^r. Svnt,

11 $\frac{1}{4}$ by 5 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Denpes.

LET-

I have given this Letter as containing several promotions to offices in the State, but I cannot ascertain the Date. It must have been, I think, in the latter part of the reign of Henry VI.

Sir

L E T T E R XL.

To my Master Paston.

I Recommend me unto your good Mastership, and as for Tidings, Arblaster came home to my Lord on Monday at supper time; and my Master Daniel is Steward of the Duchy of Lancaster beyond Trent, and Arblaster saith, he hath made me his under-steward.

And as for the Chamberlainship of England, the Lord Beaumont hath it, and the Lord Rivers (*is*) Constable of England.

As for the Duchy on this side Trent, Sir Thomas Tudenham had a joint Patent with the Duke of Suffolk, which, if it be resumed, Sir Thomas Stanley hath a bill ready endorsed thereof.

My Lord will not to Leicester. My Master Daniel desireth you thither. I shall ride thitherward on Friday by times.

Written in haste at Winch, the 13th day of May.

I pray you to think upon my matter to my mistress your wife, for my mistress Anne, for in good faith, I have fully conquered my Lady since ye went, so that I have her promise to be my good Lady; and that she shall help me by the faith of her body.

Your Servant,

¹ DENYES.

Winch, 13th of May,
145—, H. VI.

Sir Thomas Stanley died in 1458 or 1459.

He was succeeded by his Son Sir Thomas, who, in 1461, was created Lord Stanley.

¹ Autograph. Pl. III. N^o 35.

LETTER XLII.

To the worshipful and my right welbeloved Cofyn John Paston at the Temple, or to William Barker at Suthwerk be y^s delu'ed.

WORSHIPFUL Cofyn I comaunde me to yow and where as I late wrote unto yow in a l're by Henre Hanffon for the Fundacōn of my College, I am foore sette therupon and that is the cause I write now to remembre yow agayn to meve my Lords of ¹ Cant'bury and ² Wynchestre for the licence to be opteined that I might have the morteisyng withowte ony grete fyne in recompence of my longe s'vise contynued and doon un to the Kyng and to his noble Fader whom God assoile and neu'e yette guerdooned or rewarded.

And now sithe I have ordeyned to make the Kyng Founder and eu'e to be prayed fore and for his right noble p'genitors hise ³ ffader and ⁴ uncles me thinketh I shuld not be denyed of my desire but the rather to be remembrid and spedde.

Wherfore as I wrote un to yow I p'y yow acqueynte me and yow for the rather spede here of with a Chapelleyn of my Lord of Caunt'bury that in yo^r absence may remembre me and in like wise with my Lord Chaunceller for seyng the Kyngs dispo-

We here see the anxiety of an old man, wishing, according to the superstition of the time, to be permitted to found a College to the health of his Soul, and his future happiness.

¹ Thomas Bouchier.

² William de Wainfleet.

L E T T E R XLI.

To the worshipful, and my right well beloved Cousin, John Paston, at the Temple, or to William Barker, at Southwark, be this delivered.

WORSHIPFUL Cousin, I commend me to you, and whereas I late wrote unto you, in a Letter by Henry Hanffon, for the foundation of my College; I am fore set thereupon; and that is the cause I write now, to remember you again to move my Lords of ¹ Canterbury and ² Winchester for the License to be obtained, that I might have the amortizing without any great Fine; in recompence of my long service continued, and done unto the King, and to his noble Father, whom God assoil, and never yet guerdoned (*recompenced*) or rewarded.

And now since I have ordained to make the King Founder, and ever to be prayed for; and for his right noble Progenitors, his ³ Father and ⁴ Uncles, methinketh I should not be denied of my desire, but the rather to be remembered and sped.

Wherefore, as I wrote unto you, I pray you acquaint me and you, for the rather speed hereof, with a Chaplain of my Lord of Canterbury, that in your absence may remember me, and in likewise with my Lord Chancellor; for seeing the

³ Henry V.

⁴ Thomas Duke of Clarence, slain in France in 1421.

John, Duke of Bedford, died at Rouen, in 1435.

Humphry, Duke of Gloucester, murdered at Bury, in 1446.

ficon and also hise un to the edyfyeng of God is f'vice it myght in noo bettyr tyme be mevid, &c.

My Lord of ⁵ Norff is remevid from Framlyngh'm on foote to goo to Walsyngh'm and deily I wayte y^t he wolde come hidre.

Your Cofyn,

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 5 $\frac{1}{4}$.

⁶ J. Fastolf.

Paper Mark,
Bull's Head and Star.

Pl. VIII. N^o 2.

⁵ John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, on a pilgrimage to Walsingham.

LETTER XLIII.

*To my ryght worshipfull Unkle and my Ryght good Master Syr
John Fastalf Knyght.*

RYGH^T worshipfull Unkull and my Ryght good Master.
I recomaund me to yow wyth all my servys.

And S^r my Broyr^r Paston and I have comened togeder as touching to yo^r ¹ Colage y^t ye wold have made, and S^r. hit ys to gret a good y^t ys axed of yow for youre lycens for they ax for ev^{ry} C m^{rc} y^t ye wold amortyse D m^{rcz}, and woll gefe hit noo better chepe.

And S^r. y told my brother Paston y^t my Lady of ² Bargeveney
hath

¹ This is the College, which Sir John Fastolf intended to have founded at Caister, by Yarmouth, in Norfolk.

² Elizabeth, Daughter and heir of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Worcester, (Son and heir

King's Disposition, and also his, unto the edifying of God's service, it might in no better time be moved, &c.

My Lord of ' Norfolk is removed from Framlingham on foot to go to Walsingham, and daily I wait that he would come hither.

Your Cousin,

⁶ JOHN FASTOLE.

Caister,

18th of November,

Before 1459, 38 H. VI.

⁶ Autograph. Pl. II. N^o 15.

L E T T E R XLII.

*To my right worshipful Uncle, and my right good Master, Sir
John Fastolf, Knight.*

RIGHT worshipful Uncle, and my right good Master, I recommend me to you with all my service.

And Sir, my Brother Paston and I have communed together as touching to your ' College that ye would have made, and Sir, it is too great a good (*Sum*) that is asked of you for your License; for they ask for every 100 marks that ye would amortise (*settle by the statute of Mortmain*) 500 marks, and will give it no better cheap (*grant no better bargain.*)

And Sir, I told my Brother Paston, that my Lady ² Aberg-

heir of William Beauchamp, Lord Bergavenny,) and wife of Sir Edward Nevile, a [younger Son of Ralph, first Earl of Westmorland, who by this marriage was summoned as Lord Bergavenny, in 1450.

venny,

hath in dyv's Abbeyes in Leyc'shyre vij or viij prestes Singinge for her p'petuell by my Brother Darcyes and my Unkle Brokesbyes meanes for they were her Execut'rs, and they acorded for money and gafe a cc or ccc m'rc, as yey myzt acord for a Prest.

And for y^e ⁴ Suerte y^t he shuld syng in y^e same abbey for ev^r, They had man's of good valew bounden to such p'sones as plesed y^e sayd Barth'n Brokkesby and my Broy^r Darcy, y^t y^e sayd f'vyse shulde be kept.

And for lytell moore yen y^e Kynge axed hem for a Lycence y^{ey} went thorgh w^t y^e sayd Abbots.

And y hold this wey as sure as that other, ye may comen w^t youre Councell therof.

And yf y^r be any f'vyse y^t y can do for yow hit shall be redy at all tymes w^t y^e g'ce of God who have yow in his kepyng.

Wryten at Londō y^e xvij day of Juyll.

Yo^r Nevew and Servnt,

¹² by 7 $\frac{1}{2}$.

⁵ Henry Spungler.

Paper Mark,

Two Pales within a lozenge shield,

surmounted by a Coronet,

Pl. ix. N^o 13.

CCC.

³ It is a generally received opinion that the Priests were the most exorbitant in their demands on every occasion, but here it seems otherwise, for the King (*or his Ministers*) required 500 Marks for a License for every 100 Marks that were intended to be settled in Mortmain.

It appears, however, by this Letter that Contracts might be made with the Abbots, &c. on much more moderate terms, for the performance of Masses, &c. and equally secure, even without the King's License.

We are here informed that a demand had been made upon the Executors of Lady Bergavenny

venny hath in diverse Abbeyes in Leicestershire, seven or eight Priests singing for her perpetually, by my Brother Darcy's and my Uncle Brokesby's means, for they were her Executors; and they accorded (*agreed*) for ³ money and gave a 200 or 300 marks, as they might accord (*agree*) for a Priest.

And for the ⁴ Surety that he should sing in the same Abbey for ever; they had Manors of good value bounden to such Persons, as pleased the said Brethren, Brokesby, and my Brother Darcy, that the said service should be kept.

And for little more than the King asked them for a License, they went through with the said Abbots.

And I hold this way as sure as that other; ye may commune with your Counsel thereof.

And if there be any service that I may do for you, it shall be ready at all times with the grace of God, who have you in his keeping.

Written at London, the 17th day of July.

Your Nephew and Servant,

⁵ HENRY FYLUNGLEY.

London, 17th of July.

Before 1459, 38 H. VI.

Bergavenny of nearly as much Money, *for a License to found*, as it actually took to found a Service for her.

⁴ This is a curious fact, as it shows us how security was given by the Abbies, &c. to the Parties contracting for a Mass or Service, that it should be continued for ever in the same Abbey, &c.

⁵ He appears from other Letters to have been a Lawyer, and was connected with the Pastons, &c. by marriage. Pl. III. N^o 36.

This Letter was written during the latter part of the life of Sir John Fastolf, perhaps not long before his death, which happened in 1459.

LETTER XLIII.

To my full speciall gode Maister John Paston.

WORSHIPFULL Sr. and my full speciall goode Maister after humble commendacion Please it you to understand that such f'vice as I can doo to yo^r pleisr as to myn understanding I have shewed my diligence nowe this shorte season sithen yo^r dep'tyng, and in especiall aboute suche a copie of a Foundation as yo^r Maistership com'aunded me to gete you a copie of, of the which I sende unto you at this tyme by m'y Broder William Worcestre iij copies writen by Luket, because I had no leisr but somoch besenes in setting forth my Maistr of the Rolles at this tyme and in all this Kynge's deies ye can have noon oder accordyng any thing to yo^r entent.

And as for the names of the Poles, William hath more writyng than ye and I coude fynde foundon by labo^r made by hym and me. And also Sr. he hath caused me to examyn olde and mony Records writen by some Frenshman conc'nyng the Manour of Dedham that was a comborous labour for these copies were full defectif as it apereth by the correctyng of them.

It, Sr. I may sey to you that William hath goon to Scole to a
Lumbard

This Letter is chiefly curious for the account which it gives us of William Worcester's attention to learning and fondness for Poetry and Books.

We

L E T T E R XLIII.

To my full special good Master, John Paston.

WORSHIPFUL Sir, and my full special good Master, after humble recommendation, please it you to understand, that such service as I can do to your pleasure, as to mine understanding, I have shewed my diligence now the short season since your departing, and in special, about such a Copy of a¹ Foundation, as your mastership commanded me to get you a Copy of; of the which I send unto you at this time, by my Brother William Worcester, three Copies written by Luket, because I had no leisure, but so much business in setting forth of my Master of the Rolls; at this time, and in all this King's days ye can have none other according any thing to your intent.

And as for the names of the Poles, William hath more writing than ye and I could find, found by labour made by him and me.

And also Sir, he hath caused me to examine old and many Records, written by some Frenchman concerning the Manor of Dedham, that was a cumbersome labour, for these Copies were full defective, as it appeareth by the correcting of them.

Item, Sir, I may say to you, that William hath gone to

We find too that the Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Bourchier, pursued the diversion of hunting, &c.

¹ For Sir J. Fastolf's College at Caister.

Lumbard called Karoll Giles to lern and to bered in poetre or els in Frensh ffor he hath byn w^t the same Karoll eu'y dey ij tymes or iij. And hath bought diu's Boks of hym for the which as I suppose he hath put hymself in daunger to the same Karoll. I made a mocion to William to have knoen part of his besines and he answered and seid that he wold be as glad and as feyn of a good Boke of Frensh or of Poetre as my Maistr Fastolf wold be to p'chace a faire Manoir and therby I understand he list not to be cōmynd with all in such matiers.

It'm, Sr. as for any tidings William can tell you here at London ar but full fewe, but Henry Bourgchier is ded sodenly at Ludlowe, my Lord of Caunterbury and my Lord ² Bourgchier shall be this wyk at Hunnesdon and hunte and sporte theym w^t Sr. William Oldhall.

At this tyme nothyng els to yo^r maistership but and it please you to remembre my maist^r at yo^r best leifer wheder his old p'mise shall stande as touchyng my p'ferryng to the Boreshed in Suthwerke Sir I wold have byn at a noddre place and of my maisters owun mocion he said that I shold sett uppon the Boreshed in the which matier I reporte me to William Worcestre, Bokkyng and Will'm Barker and most specially to my maisters awun remembraunce.

I know full well ther cann noo conclusion be taken to myn asayle w'out help of your maistership unto the which I utt'ly submitte me in this and in all oder. And our Lord J'hu p'ferve you and all youres and send you your herts disire w^t right.

² In 1461, he was created Earl of Essex.

Writen

School, to a Lumbard called Karoll Giles, to learn and to be read in Poetry, or else in French, for he hath been with the same Karoll every day two times or three; and hath bought divers Books of him, for the which as I suppose, he hath put himself in danger (*debt*) to the same Karoll.

I made a motion to William to have known part of his business, and he answered and said; that he would be as glad and as feyn of a good Book of French, or of Poetry as my Master Fastolf would be to purchase a fair manor; and thereby I understand, he list not to be communed withal in such matters, &c.

Item, Sir, as for any tidings, William can tell you, here at London are but full few, but Henry Bouchier is dead suddenly at Ludlow; my Lord of Canterbury and my Lord ² Bouchier shall be this week at Hunsdon, and hunt and sport them with Sir William Oldhall.

At this time, nothing else to your mastership, but and it please you to remember my ³ Master at your best leisure, whether his old promise shall stand, as touching my preferring to the Boar's Head in Southwark; Sir I would have been at another place, and of my Master's own motion, he said that I should set upon the Boar's Head, in the which matter I report me to William Worcester, Bokking and William Barker, and most specially to my Master's own remembrance; I know full well there can no conclusion be taken to mine avail without help of your mastership, unto the which I utterly submit me in this, and all other; and Our Lord Jesu preserve you and all yours, and send you your heart's desire with right.

Written

Writen at London on sonday next after Seynt Barthu' dey
in hast.

By your s'vnt,

³ Henry Wyndesore.

11 $\frac{1}{4}$ by 8 $\frac{1}{2}$.

³ Autograph. Pl. III. N^o 32.

LETTER XLIII.

To my Ryth worschopffull Hoffebond John Paston in hast.

RYTHE Worchepfwl hosbond I reco'mawnd me onto
yow plesyth yow to wete y^t on thorisday last was yer wer
browt unto yis towne many Prevy Selis and on of hem was
idosyd to yow and to Hastynggys and to fyve or sexe odyr
Gētylmen and anodyr was sēt ōto yowr sone and idosyd to hym
felse alone and asynyd wythiñe wyth ye Kynggys howyn hand
and so wer bwt fewe y^t wer sēt as it was told me and also ye^r wer
mor specyal termys ī hys yē wern ī oderys I sey a copy of yoo
y^t wer sēt ōto odyr Gētylmē ye itent of ye wrytyng was y^t yey
ffhuwlde be wyth ye Kyngg at Leycest' ye x day of May wyth as
many

We see in this Letter the method of raising men was by sending a Letter under the
Privy Scal, and sometimes signed by the King himself, commanding the attendance of
the persons named, at a certain time and place, with men, &c. according to their degree.

These Privy Seals seem to have been issued in April, 1459, when the King, &c. were

Written at London on Sunday next after Saint Bartholomew's
day in haste.

By your Servant,

HENRY WYNDESORE.

London,
Sunday, August,
Before 1459, 38 H. VI.

³ One of Sir John Fastolf's household.

L E T T E R XLIV.

To my right worshipful Husband John Paston, in haste.

RIGHT worshipful husband, I recommend me unto you,
pleaseth you to weet, that on Thursday last was, there
were brought unto this town many Privy Seals, and one of
them was indorsed to you, and to Hastryngs, and to five or six
other Gentlemen; and another was sent unto your Son, and
indorsed to himself alone, and assigned (*signed*) within with
the King's own hand; and so were but few that were sent, as
it was told me; and also, there were more special terms in his
than were in others; I saw a Copy of those that were sent
unto other Gentlemen; the intent of the writing was, that
they should be with the King at Leicester the 10th day of
May,

at Coventry, raising an army to oppose the Duke of York and the Earl of Salisbury.
And if J. Paston's Son herein mentioned was his eldest, he might then be about 18 or 20
years of age.

many p'sonys defensebylly arayid as yey myte acordyng to her degre and y^t yey schwld bryng wyth hem for her expēſys for ij monythis.

As for ye lettyr y^t was īdofyd to yow and to odyr it was delyveryd to Welyā Yelvyrton for yer aperyd no mor of ye remwlawnt.

Hastynggys is forthe īto Yorke schyr I prey yow y^t ye vowchefaf to fend word ī haſt how ye wyl y^t yor Sone be demenyd herin. Men thynk her y^t ben yowr wel wyllerys y^t ye may no leſſe do yan to fend hym forthe. As for hys demenyng ſwn ye departyd ī god feythe it hath byn ryth good and lowly and delygent īn ovyr ſythe of yowre ſervawntys and odyr thuggys ye whche I hope ye wold abe plesyd wyth and ye had be at hom. I hope he wyl be well demenyd to pleſe yow herafterward. He deſyryd Alblaſter to bemene to yow for hym and was ryte hevy of hys 'demenyng to yow as I ſent yow word alſo be Alblaſter how I dede to hym after y^t ye wer go and I beſeche yow hartyly y^t ye wochefaf to be hys god fadyr for I hope he is ſchaſtyfyd and wil be y^e worher herafter.

As for alle odyr tynggys at hom I hope y^t I and odyr ſchal do howr part yer īne as wel as we may, bwt as for mony it comyth bwt ſlowly and God have yow ī hys kepyng and ſē yow good ſped ī alle yowr matteris.

Wretyn ī haſt at Norwece on y^e Sonday next befor' y^e 'Aſſencyon day.

Ser

¹ In 1459, 37 Hen. VI. Whitſunday was the 13th of May; Aſcenſion-day the 3d of May; the Sunday before, the 29th of April; and the Thurſday before that, the 26th. Theſe dates will agree with the time mentioned in the Privy Seals for their attendance.

May, with as many persons defensibly arrayed, as they might according to their degree, and that they should bring with them for their expences for two months.

As for the Letter that was indorsed to you, and to others, it was delivered to William Yelverton, for there appeared no more of the remulaunt (*remaining*).

Hastyns is forth into Yorkshire; I pray you that ye vouchsafe to send word in haste, how ye will that your Son be demeaned herein. Men think here, that be your well willers, that ye may no less do than to send him forth.

As for his demeaning since ye departed, in good faith, it hath been right good, and lowly, and diligent, in oversight of your servants, and other things, the which I hope ye would have been pleased with, and ye had been at home; I hope he will be well demeaned to please you hereafterward.

He desired Alblaſter to bemoan to you for him; and was right heavy of his demeaning to you, as I ſent you word alſo by Alblaſter, how I did to him after that ye were gone; and I beſeech you heartily, that ye vouchſafe to be his good Father, for I hope he is chaſtiſed, and will be the worthier hereafter.

As for all other things at home, I hope that I and others ſhall do our part therein, as well as we may; but as for money it cometh but flowly, and God have you in his keeping, and ſend you good ſpeed in all your matters.

Written in haſte at Norwich on the Sunday next before the Aſcenſion-day.

Ser I wold be ryte glad to he fwmme gode tydynggys
fro yow.

Be yours,

² M. P.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 4 $\frac{3}{4}$.

Paper Mark,

Bull's Head and Star.

Pl. VIII. N^o 2.

Part of the Paper Mark is cut off.

² Autograph, Pl. II. N^o 25.

LETTER XLII.

*To my right Worshipful Maistris Will'm Yelv'ton Justice John
Paston and Herr' Filongley and to ecche of them.*

RIGHT worshipful Sres I recomaunde me to yow and
like it yow to wete that my lord Chaunceller is right
good and tendre lord in all your mat'es and soo wil contynue
and my lord Tresorier in like wise whiche bothen have an-
swerid Wyndham not aldermoste to hise plesir because of his
noiseful langage seyng how he myght have noo lawe and that
my lord Chaunceller was not made executor but for meigtenēce
w^t many othir woordis noo ying p'fitable ner furtheryng his
entents as for ony p'ticuler mat'es the p'lament as yet abideth
upon the grete mat'es of atteyndre and forfeitur and soo
y'e

This Letter, was written at Coventry, where the Parliament appears to have met,
after the Defertion of some, and the Surrender of others of the Duke of York's Troops
to

Sir, I would be right glad to hear some good tidings from you.

By yours,

MARGARET PASTON.

Norwich,
Sunday, 29 April,
1459, 37 H. VI.

L E T T E R XLV.

To my right worshipful Masters, William Yelverton Justice, John Paston, and Henry Filongley, and to each of them.

RIGHT worshipful Sirs, I recommend me to you, and like it you to *know*, that my Lord Chancellor is a right good and tender Lord in all your matters, and so will continue; and my Lord Treasurer in like wise, which *both* have answered Wyndham not *altogether* to his pleasure, because of his noiseful language; saying how he might have no law, and that my Lord Chancellor was not made Executor but for maintenance, with many other words nothing profitable nor furthering his intents. As for any particular matters, the Parliament, as yet, abideth upon the great matters of Attainder and Forfeiture;

to the Army of Henry VIth, commanded by the Dukes of Somerset and Exeter, near Ludlow, in October, 1459; and though it contains chiefly accounts of a private nature, yet as a List of those there attainted is affixed, it seemed worthy of insertion.

y'e be many and div'se p'ticuler billes put inne but noon redde ner touchyng us as nygh as we can herken to whiche Playter and I attenden daily trustyng on my lords aboveseid my lord p've seall and other good lords and many also of your acquaintance and owres that and ony thing be we shall sone have knowlege.

The chief Justice is right herty and seith ful wel and kyndely of my maist' whom J'hu for his m'cy p'donne and have yow in his bleffid gou'naunce Writen at Coventre the morwne aft' seint ¹ Nich'.

And as to money I delyu'ed un to the Undertrefouer a l're from Maist' Filongley and I fonde hym right wele disposid to doo that may please yow in all our mat'es and take noo money of hym as yette for we have noo nede to spende ony fumes as yette ner w' gods g'ce shall not have I come to this town of Coventre suche day sevenyght as the p'lement byganne and as for suche things as I coude herken aftyr I sende to Will'm Worcetre a grete bille of tidings to shewe yow and all yest'day in the mornyng come inne therle of ² Penbroke w' a good felechip, and the Duchesse of ³ York come yest'even late as the bring' here of shall more plenily declare yow to whom ye like to gif credence, The Bushop of ⁴ Excester and the lord Grey ⁵ Ruthyn have declarid them ful worshipfully

¹ St. Nicholas's Day, 6th of December.

² Jasper of Hatfield, half brother to Henry VI. Earl of Pembroke.

³ Cecily, Daughter of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland; she was deprived of all her Goods, &c.

and so there be many, and diverse particular bills put in, but none ready, nor touching us, as nigh as we can harken, to which Playters and I attend daily, trusting on my Lords above-said, my lord Privy Seal and other good Lords, and many also of your acquaintance, and ours; that *if* any thing be, we shall soon have knowledge. The Chief Justice is right well and hearty, and sayeth full well and kindly of my Master, whom Jesu for his mercy pardon, and have you in his blessed governance. Written at Coventry the morrow after St. ¹ Nicholas. And as to money, I delivered unto the Undertreasurer a Letter from Master Filongley, and I found him right well disposed to do, that may please you in all our matters; and took no money of him as yet, for we have no need to spend any sums as yet, nor with God's grace shall not have. I came to this town of Coventry, such day sev'night as the parliament began; and as for such things as I could harken after, I send to William Worcester a great bill of tidings to shew you and all.

Yesterday in the morning, came in the Earl of ² Pembroke with a good Fellowship; and the Duchess of ³ York came yester evening late, as the Bringer hereof shall more plainly declare (*to*) you, to whom ye like to give credence.

The Bishop of ⁴ Exeter and the Lord Grey of ⁵ Ruthin have declared them full worshipfully to the King's great pleasure.

⁴ George Neville, sixth Son of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, and Brother of Richard, Earl of Warwick; he was afterwards Archbishop of York.

⁵ Edmund Lord Grey, of Ruthin, afterwards Earl of Kent.

to the Kings grete plesir Playter and I writen you a l're by Norff' yoman for ye Kyngs mouth.

Your,

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 3 $\frac{1}{2}$.

⁶ John Bokking.

The following List of those of the Duke of York's Party who were attainted by Parliament is pinned to the above Letter.

The Duc of York	Sr. Thom's o Parre	John Oter
Therle of Marche	Sr. John Conyers	Maistr Ric Fisher
Therle of Rutland	Sr. John Wenlok	Hastyngs and oy' that as
Therle of Warrwyk	Sr. Will'm Oldhall	yet we can no' know
Therle of Salusbury	Edward Bourghcier sq.	y'e names, &c.
The lord Powys	A Broy' of his	
The lord Clynton	Thom's Vaugh'n	As for ye lord Powys
⁷ The Countesse of Sarr	Thom's Colte	he come inne and hadde
Sr. Thomas Nevyle	Thomas Clay	g'ce as for his lyf but as
Sr. John Nevyle	John Denham	for hise gods ye forfeiture
Sr. Thom's Haryngton	Thomas Moryng	passid.

⁶ John Bokking, was in employment under J. Paston. Pl III. N^o 33.

LETTER XLIII.

To the Ryght Worshypfull Sr. John ¹ Berneye scuier at Castre beyng.

RYGH T Worshypfull Sr. I Recom'aund me to yow
(here follow complaints against Frere Brakle, &c. concerning Sir John Fastolf's interment, affairs, &c.)

As for tydyngs here I sende som of hend writen to you and othys

¹ John Berney, Esquire, appears to have been the Son of John Berney, by Isabell, Daughter and heir of Sir John Heveningham, Knight, and died without issue, in 1461.
He

Playters and I (*have*) written you a Letter by Norff, Yeoman
for the King's mouth.

Your,

⁶ JOHN BOKKING.

7th of December, 1459.

38 H. VI.

Coventry.

⁷ Alice, Daughter and heir of Thomas Montague, Earl of Salisbury, wife of Richard
Neville, in her right, Earl of Salisbury.

L E T T E R XLVI.

To the Right Worshipfull Sir, John ¹ Berneye, Esquire, at
Castre being.

RIGHT Worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you.
(Here follow Complaints against Fryer Brakle, &c. con-
cerning Sir John Fastolf's interment, affairs, &c. &c.)

As to tydings here, I fend some off hand, written to you and

He had served under Sir John Fastolf, in the wars in France, as appears by a part of this
letter where W. Wyrcester says, "you had verrey and faythfull lofe to my Maistr yn
"the yeers and dayes that ye dyd hym f'vice yn the werrs and suffred prysonment and
"manye a sherp day for hys sake not rewarded."

others,

othys how the lord ² Ryvers Sr. ³ Antonye hys son and othys
hase ⁴ wonne Calix be a feble assault made at Sandw^{ch} by
⁵ Denham squyer w^t the nombre of viij^c men on twyefday
betwene iiij and v at cloks yn the mornynge but my lady ⁶ ducheſſe
ys ſtill ayen rec[']ved yn Kent the duke of York ys at Debylyn
ſtrengthed w^t hys Erles and homagers as ye ſhall ſee by a bille
God ſende the Kyng victorie of hys ennemyes and reſt and
peaſe amongs hys Lordes.

I am rygt gretly hevied for my pore wyfe for the ſorow
ſhe takyth and moſt leefe hyr and hyr contree. Y ſhall no-
thing take from hyr more then a litell ſpendyng money
till bett['] may bee and the bleſſed trinite kepe and ſende you
helth Wret at London haſtly the monday aft['] I departed from
you 1459. x.

Your,

⁷ W. Botoner, called Wpreſter.

² } See Notes 2, 4, to the following Letter, N^o XLVII.
³ }

⁴ The Expreſſion, of Lord Rivers, &c. having won Calais, ſeems to be meant as a
ſneer upon him, as he commanded the Ships going to the Duke of Somerſet with Supplies,
to enable him to drive out the Earl of Warwick from Calais, and take poſſeſſion of it as
Governor under the King's Commiſſion.

⁵ John Denham, Eſq. afterwards Sir John Denham.

others, how the Lord ² Rivers, Sir ³ Anthony his Son, and others, have ⁴ won Calais, by a feeble assault made at Sandwich by ⁵ Denham, Esquire, with the number of eight hundred men, on Tuesday between four and five o'clock in the morning. Bnt my Lady ⁶ Duchefs is still again received in Kent. The Duke of York is at Dublin, strengthened with his Earls and Homagers as ye shall see by a bill. God send the King victory of his Enemies, and rest and peace amongst his Lords. ———

I am right heartily heavied for my poor wife for the sorrow she taketh; and must leave her and her country; I shall nothing take from her more than a little spending money, till better may be. And the blessed Trinity keep and send you health. Written at London hastily the Monday after I departed from you, 1459-10.

Your,

⁷ W. BOTONER, called WYRCESTER.

London,
Monday, January,
1459, 38 H. VI.

⁶ Cicely, Duchefs of York.

⁷ William Botoner, called Wyrcester, was born in or about 1415, ³ H. V. had several appointments under Sir John Fastolf, (who died on St. Leonard's day, 6th of November, 1459, aged above 80 years,) to whom he was Executor, and was not dead in 1480, 20 E. 4. Pl. 11. N^o 24.

VOL. I.

B b

LET-

LETTER XLIII.

*To his Right Worshippfull Broth'r John Paston be this l're
delyv'ed.*

AFTER dewe recomendacon' had, Please you to wete that we cam to London uppon the tewysday by non' nextt after our dep'to' fro Norwich and sent our men to inquiryre aft' my¹ Lord Chaunceler and Maist' John Stokys and Malmesbury.

And as for my Lord Chañceler he was dep'ted fro London and was redyn to y^e Kyng ij dayes er we were come to London, and as we understand he hasted hym to y^e Kyng by cause of my Lord Ryv's takyng at Sandwyche, &c.

(Then follows a long Account of private Business, which is here omitted.)

As for tydyngs my Lord² Ryv's was brought to Caleys and by for the Lords w^t viij^{xx} torches and there my Lord of Salesbury reheted hym callyng hym³ Knaves son that he schuld be so rude to calle hym and these oy' Lords traytors, for they schall be found the Kyngs treue liege men whan he schuld be found

This bold Plan, for surprising the Admiral, and taking his Fleet, was laid by the Earl of Warwick, &c. at Calais, and executed with success by Sir John Dinham, at Sandwich, in January 1459. Lord Rivers and his Son when Prisoners, being only rated by the Lords, shews in them great moderation; as the cruelties usually exercised on Prisoners of consequence in the civil wars of those ferocious times would have warranted their immediate execution.

¹ Laurence Booth, Bishop of Durham.

a t'yto',

LETTER XLVII.

To his right worshipful Brother, John Paston, be this Letter delivered.

AFTER due recommendation had, Please you to wete, that we came to London upon the Tuesday by noon, next after our departure from Norwich, and sent our men to enquire after my Lord¹ Chancellor, and Mr. John Stokes, and Malmesbury. And as for my Lord Chancellor he was departed from London, and was rode to the King two days ere we were come to London; and as we understand, he hasted him to the King, because of my Lord Rivers being taken at Sandwich, &c.

(Then follows a long Account of private Business, which is here omitted.)

As for Tidings, my Lord² Rivers was brought to Calais, and before the Lords with eight score torches, and there my Lord of Salisbury rated him, calling him; “³ Knave’s Son, “ that he should be so rude to call him, and these other Lords “ Traytors; for they should be found the King’s true Liege “ men, when he should be found a Traytor, &c.”

¹ Richard Widville, Lord Rivers married Jaquetta, Daughter of Peter of Luxemburg, Earl of St. Paul, and widow of John, Duke of Bedford, by whom he was Father to Elizabeth, the widow of Sir John Gray, and afterwards Queen of Edward IV. the now Earl of March, by whom he was created Earl Rivers, &c. He was beheaded in July, 1469, by the Lancastrian Mutineers, in Northamptonshire.

² The word Knave appears, by this expression, at this time to have been used in a bad sense.

a t'yto', &c And my Lord of Warr' reheted hym and feyd that his fader was but asquyer and broute up wth Kyng H'rry the vth and fethen hymself made by maryage and also made Lord and that it was not his p'te to have fwyche langage of Lords beyng of the Kyngs blood, and my Lord of Marche reheted hym in lyke wyse, and Sr. ⁴ Antony was reheted for his langage of all iij Lords in lyke wyse.

It', the Kyng cometh to London ward and as it is feydrereth the pepyll as he com' but it is c'tayn ther be comyssyons made in to dyv's schyres that ev'y man be redy in his best aray to com whan the Kyng fend for hem. It', my Lord Roos is com fro Gynes.

No more but we p'y to J'hu have you in his most m'cyfull kepyng Amen. Wretyn at London the munday next aft' seynt Powle day.

Yowr Brod,

⁵ Willpam Paston.

Paper Mark.
Cap and Fleur de Lys.
Pl. VIII. N^o 4.

⁴ Sir Anthony Widville, afterwards Lord Scales and Earl Rivers, was beheaded by the tyrannic order of Richard III. at Pontefract, on the 13th of June, 1483.

And my Lord of Warwick rated him, and said "that his
" Father was but a Squire, and brought up with King Henry V.
" and since made himself by marriage, and also made a Lord;
" and that it was not his part to have such language of Lords,
" being of the King's Blood."

And my Lord of March rated him in like wise.

And Sir * Anthony was rated for his language of all the
three Lords in like wise.

Item, the King cometh to London ward, and as it is said
rereth (*raiseth*) the people as he come; but it is certain there
be commissions made into diverse Shires, that every man be
ready, in his best array, to come, when the King send for
him.

Item, my Lord Roos is come from Guifnes.

No more, but we pray to Jesu have you in his most merciful
keeping. Amen.

Written at London the Monday next after Saint Paul's Day.

Your Brother,

^s WILLIAM PASTON.

London,
Monday, 29th of January,
1459, 38 H. VI.

^s Autograph. Pl. II. N^o 21.

LET-

LETTER XLIII.

*To the worschypfull fadyr yn God and my ryth gode Lord the
Bysshop of Wynchestyr.*

WORSCHYFUL Fadyr yn God and my rythe gode Lord as hertely as y canne y recomaund me to your gode Lordschyp to the wyche plese hyt to wyt that y have refayvyd your lett^r by the wyche y oundyrstond the dayely sute to your Lordschyp as of Pastun as for the mater betwyx hym and me wer yn also y fele that he ys wyllyd that comynycasyon and trete schold be had betwyxt hys counsayle and myne now at Mydsomer to the wyche my Lord y am at the reverens of your Lordschyp wel agreyd, and have fend to my counsayle at Loundon aftyr the seyng of thys your last lett^r as for the trete by twyxt hym and me, and that they schold yeve ful attendauns to the end of the mater by twene the fayde Pastū and me as thow y were present w^t hem.

And my Lord hyt were to grete a thyng and hyt laye yn my power but y wold do at the reverens of your Lordschyp yn las than hyt schold hurt me to gretly wyche y wote wel your Lordschyp wol nevyr desyr and God for hys mercy have you rythe worschypful fadyr yn God, and my rythe gode Lord

We have here a familiar Letter from Lord Molyne, to the Bishop of Winchester, written entirely with his own hand.

The Seal is remarkably fair, having the Impression of a Griffin, with wings displayed, placed on an Helmet, and surrounded by a braid of Straw.

yn

L E T T E R XLVIII.

*To the worshipful Father in God, and my right good Lord,
the Bishop of ¹Winchester.*

WORSHIPFUL Father in God, and my right good Lord, as heartily as I can, I recommend me to your good Lordship, to the which please it to weet, that I have received your Letter; by the which I understand the daily suit to your Lordship as of Paston, as for the matter betwixt him and me, wherein also I feel, that he is willed that communication and treaty should be had, betwixt his Counsel and mine now at Midsummer; to the which, my Lord, I am at the reverence of your Lordship well agreed, and have sent to my Counsel at London, after the seeing of this your last Letter as for the Treaty betwixt him and me, and that they should give full attendance to the end of the matter between the said Paston and me, as though I were present with them.

And my Lord it were too great a thing, and it lay in my power, but I would do at the reverence of your Lordship, unless that it should hurt me too greatly; which I wote (*know*) well your Lordship would never desire.

And God for his mercy have you, right worshipful Father in God, and my right good Lord, in his blessed keeping.

¹ William de Waynfleet or Patten, Provost of Eton, was appointed Bishop of Winchester, in 1447, and continued Bishop of that See till 1486, having just lived to see the Line of Lancaster reascend the throne, to which he had always been a faithful subject.

yn hys b'lessyd kepyng. Wrytyn w^t my noune chaunfery hand
yn haft the xiiij daye of June at teffaūt.

Vere hartely,

Your

² Molyns.

8 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 11.

² Robert Hungerford, Lord Molyns, attached himself to the House of Lancaster, and was beheaded in the beginning of the reign of Edward IV. and though this Letter has no date,

LETTER XLII.

*To my trusty and wel belovyd the Vycary and Tenaunts of my
Lordschepe of Gressham.*

TRUSTY and welbeloved Frendys I grete yowe well,
and putte yowe all owte of doute for all y^t ye have doon
for me, and the money that ye pay to my welbeloved f^rnt
John Partrich I will be your warant as for your discharge and
save yowe harmeles ayenst all thoo y^t wold greve yōwe, to my
power.

And as hertly as I can I thanke yowe of the gud wyl ye
have had and have toward me, and as to the tytyll of righth
y^t

This Letter is subscribed by Robert Hungerford, Lord Molyns, and contains nothing
worthy of its being preserved, exclusive of its being the private Letter of a Nobleman of
so remote a period.

The

Written with mine own chancery hand in haste, the 13th day of June, at Teffaunt.

Very heartily,

Your

MOLYNS.

Tafunt, in Wiltshire,
13th of June.
Between 1457, and 1460,
35 and 39 H. VI.

date, I should suppose it might be written between 1457 and 1460, when the Bishop of Winchester was Lord Chancellor, especially as Lord Molyns pays so much attention to the Bishop's recommendation. Pl II. N^o 13.

L E T T E R XLIX.

*To my trusty and well beloved, the Vicary and Tenants of my
Lordship of Gresham.*

TRUSTY and well beloved Friends, I greet you well, and put you all out of doubt for all that ye have done for me; and the money that ye pay to my well beloved Servant John Partrich I will be your warrant as for your discharge, and save you harmless against all those that would grieve you to my power.

And as heartily as I can, I thank you of the good will ye have had, and have towards me; and as to the title of right
that

The Subscription however is particular, as he uses the Initial Letters of both his Christian Name and Family Title, and then writes Lord Molyns.

y^t I have to the Lordship of Gressham schal with in short tyme be knoweyn, and be the lawe so determynyd that ye schall all be glad y^t hath ought me youre gud wyll yⁿ.

And All myghty God kepe yowe and be his g[']ce I schall be w^t yowe son aftr the Parlement es endyd.

Wrytten atte London on Oure Lady evyn last past.

11 $\frac{3}{4}$ by 5 $\frac{1}{2}$.

R. H.

L. Molyns.

Paper Mark,
A Bunch of Grapes.
Pl. ix. N^o 14.

Robert Hungerford, was Lord Hungerford by descent, and was summoned to Parliament in 1435, as Lord Molyns, in right of his wife Eleanor, Daughter and Heir of William, Lord Molyns. Pl. ii. N^o 13.

There

LETTER.

*To my right worshipfull and right entierly welbelovyd Cousin the
Viscount Beaumont.*

RIGHT worshipfull and right entierly welbelovyd Cousin.
I comaunde me to you w^t alle my herte, desiring to here and verile to knowe of your worshipfull estate p[']fite hele and good p[']sp[']ite, the whiche I beseche our Lord J hu eu^r to mayntene and p[']serve in alle worship to his plesaunce and to your herts ease.

Please

This Letter written from Framlingham Castle, in Suffolk, the ancient Seat of the Mowbrays, Dukes of Norfolk, must have been written before 1460, when Viscount Beaumont was slain.

It

that I have to the Lordship of Gresham (*it*) shall within short time be known, and by the law so determined, that ye shall all be glad that hath ought me your good will therein.

And Almighty God keep you, and by his grace I shall be with you soon after the Parliament is ended.

Written at London, on Our Lady even last past.

ROBERT HUNGERFORD,

Lord MOLYNS.

21st of March.

Before 1460, 39 H. VI.

There is nothing which ascertains the date of this Letter, farther than that Thomas, Lord Hungerford, succeeded his brother Robert, and was beheaded in the reign of Edward IV. for being in arms in favour of Henry VI. it is probable therefore that this was written before 1460.

I. E T T E R L.

*To my right worshipful, and right entirely well beloved Cousin,
The Viscount Beaumont.*

RIGHT worshipful, and right entirely well beloved Cousin,
I commend me to you with all my heart, desiring to hear, and verily to know of your worshipful estate, profit, health, and good prosperity; the which I beseech our Lord Jesu ever to maintain and preserve in all worship, to his pleasure and to your heart's ease.

It is all of the same hand writing, and that most probably of the Duchess's Secretary, the form of the Letters, not being like those of a female hand.

The matter recorded, shews the princely establishment of the Households of the Nobility in that age; and that they imitated the royal appointments, by having the Officers on their own establishments under their Letters Patent.

Please it you Cousin to witte, yat your welbelovid f'vaunt Roger Hunt and a f'vaunt of my moost dred Lord my husband on William, Yoman of his Ewry, have comend to gedre, and ben fully thorgh and agreed yat y^e said William shall have his² office if it may please your good Lordship.

Wherefore Cousin I p'y you as my speciall truste is in you, yat y^e will at thinstaunce of my proier and writing, graunte by your L^res patents to y^e said William the forsaide office with suche wages and fees as Roger your said f'vaunt hath it of you, trustyng verile yat ye shall fynde the said William a faithfull f'vaunt to you, and can and may do you right good f'vice in yat office.

And Cousin in thacompleishment of my desire in yis mater ye may do me a right good pleaser as God knowith, whom I beseeche for his m'ci to have you ev^r in his blessed gouv'nance and send you good lyfe and long with mucche worship.

Writen at Framlynh'm the viijth day of Marche.

³ Elianore, the Duchess of Norfolk.

11 $\frac{1}{4}$ by 7.

Paper Mark,
A Pyramid.

Pl. ix. N^o 15.

¹ An Officer who had the Charge of the Table Linen, &c.

² It seems, by this representation of the matter, as if Roger Hunt, the Officer of the Viscount Beaumont, had sold his Office under his Lordship to William, Yeoman of the Ewry to the Duke, if, through the Duchess's recommendation, Lord Beaumont should thiuk proper to accept him.

2

100-

Please it you, Cousin, to weet, that your well beloved Servant Roger Hunt, and a servant of my most dread Lord my Husband, one William, ¹ Yeoman of his Ewry, have communed together, and been fully through and agreed, that the said William shall have his ² office, if it may please your good Lordship.

Wherefore Cousin, I pray you, as my special trust is in you, that ye will, at the instance of my prayer and writing; grant by your Letters Patents, to the said William, the foresaid office, with such wages and fees, as Roger your said servant hath it of you; trusting verily that ye shall find the said William a faithful servant to you, and can and may do you right good service in that office.

And, Cousin, in the accomplishment of my desire in this matter, ye may do me a right good pleasure, as God knoweth, whom I beseech for his mercy to have you ever in his blessed governance, and send you good life and long, with much worship.

Written at Framlingham, the 8th day of March.

³ ELIANOR, the Duchess of NORFOLK.

Framlingham,
8th of March.

before 1460, 39 H. VI.

³ Ellenor, Duchess of Norfolk, wife of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, was the Daughter of William Bourchier, Earl of Ewe, in Normandy, and Sister of Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex.

The Duke died in 1461, and was buried at Thetford, where his Duchess was likewise buried. Pl. II. N^o 16.

LET-

LETTER II.

*To the right worshipfull Sr. and Maistr John Paston Escuier at
Norwiche be this delyvrd in hast.*

RIGHT worschipfull Sr. and Maister I recomaund me un to you Please you to wete the monday aft^r oure ¹ Lady day there come hider to my Maist^r ys plase my Maister Bowfer Sr.² Harry Ratford John Clay and the Harbyger of my Lord of Marche desyryng that my Lady of ³ York myght lye her untylle the comyng of my Lord of York and hir tw Sonnys my Lorde ⁴ George and my Lorde ⁵ Richard, and my Lady ⁶ Margarete hir Dawztyr, whiche y graunt hem in youre name to lye here untlylle Mychelmas.

And she had not ley here ij dayes but sche had tythyng of the londyng of my Lord at ⁷ Chestre, the tewesday next aft^r my Lord sent for hir that sche shuld come to hym to Harford, and theder sche is gone.

And sythe y left here bothe the Sunys and the Dowztyr, and the Lord of Marche comyth eu'ry day to se them.

After the Battle of Northampton, fought in July 1460, the Queen and Prince fled into Wales, and the Duke of Somerset into France.

The King returned with the Yorkists to London, who informing the Duke of York, then in Ireland, of their success, he embarked for England.

¹ The nativity of our Lady is on the 8th of September, the Monday after was this year on the 15th.

² Cicely, Daughter of Ralph Nevile, first Earl of Westmorland, she lived to see two of her Sons Kings of England, &c. and died in 1495, 10 H. VII.

Item

LETTER LI.

*To the right worshipful Sir and Master, John Paston, Esquire,
at Norwich, be this Letter delivered in haste.*

RIGHT worshipful Sir and Master, I recommend me unto you; please you to weet, the Monday after Our ¹ Lady day there come hither, to my Master's place, my Master Bowser, Sir Harry Ratford, John Clay, and the Harbinger of my Lord of March, desiring that my Lady of ² York, might lie here until the coming of my Lord of York, and her two Sons, my Lord ³ George, and my Lord ⁴ Richard, and my Lady ⁵ Margaret her Daughter, which I granted them in your name to lie here until Michaelmas.

And she had not lain here two days but she had tidings of the landing of my Lord at ⁶ Chester.

The Tuesday next after, my Lord sent for her that she should come to him to Harford (*Hereford*), and thither she is gone; and she hath left here both the Sons, and the Daughter, and the Lord of March cometh every day to see them.

¹ George, afterwards Duke of Clarence, he married Isabel, eldest Daughter of Richard Nevile, the great Earl of Warwick, and was put to death in 1478, aged about 27 years; he was at this time therefore about nine years old.

⁴ Richard, afterwards Duke of Gloucester, and King of England, by the name of Richard III.

⁵ Margaret, afterwards Duchess of Burgundy.

⁶ He returned in consequence of the Victory gained at Northampton, over the King's army.

Item my Lord of York hath dyvers straunge Com'issions fro the Kyng for to sitte in dyv's townys com'yg homward, that is for to sey in Ludlow Scherrofysbury Herford Leycetre Coventre, and in other dyv's townys to punych them by the fawtes to the Kyngs Lawys.

As for tythyngs here the ⁷ Kyng is way at Eltham and at Grenewych to hunt and to sport hym there bydyng the p'lement, and the Quene and the Prynce byth in Walys alway.

And is with hir the Duc of Excestre and othe' with a fewe mayne as men seythe here.

And the Duc of Som'set he is in ⁸ Depe withe hym Maist^r John Ormound Wyttyng'h'm Andrew ⁹ Trollyp and other dyv's of the Garyson of ¹⁰ Gyanyys under the Kyng of Fraunce saf-condyte, and they seythe here he porpose hym to go to Walys to the Quene. And the Erle of Wyltschyre is styll in pece at ¹¹ Otryght at the ffrerys whiche is Seyntwary.

Item Colbyne ys come home to my Maist^r is place and seyth that at you' departyng ouzt of London ze seid hym word that he schuld come hedder to the place and be here un tylle your comyng a zene, and so he is here it, and seith he wolle take no Maist^r but be your avyce, nether the leese awaytythe uppon Maist^r Oldhall the most parte at Redre at his place.

Item Maist^r ¹² Ponyns hathe enteret on an two or iij placys

⁷ The King was now entirely under the direction and management of the Earls of March, Warwick, and Salisbury; and by them was kept at Eltham, under the idea of taking the Diversions of Hunting, Sporting, &c. &c.

⁸ Diepe, a Port Town in France, opposite to the Port of Rye, in England.

⁹ He was killed in the battle of Towton.

Item, my Lord of York hath diverse strange Commissions from the King, for to sit in diverse towns coming homeward; that is for to say, in Ludlow, Shrewsbury, Hereford, Leicester, Coventry, and in other diverse Towns, to punish them by the faults to the King's Laws.

As for tidings here, the ⁷ King is away at Eltham and at Greenwich to hunt, and to sport him there biding (*during*) the Parliament, and the Queen and the Prince abideth in Wales always, and (*there*) is with her the Duke of Exeter, and others with a few meny (*followers*,) as men say here.

And the Duke of Somerset he is in ⁸ Diepe, and with him Master John Ormond, Whittingham, Andrew ⁹ Trollop, and other diverse of the Garrison of ¹⁰ Guisnes, under the King of France's safe conduct, and they say here, he purpose him to go to Wales to the Queen. And the Earl of Wiltshire is still in peace at ¹¹ Otryght (*Ottery*) at the Fryers, which is Sanctuary.

Item, Colbine is come home to my Master's place, and saith, that at your departing out of London, ye sent him word that he should come hither to the place, and be here until your coming again, and so he is here yet, and saith he will take no Master but by your advice; nevertheless (*he*) awaiteth upon Master Oldhall the most part at Redre at his place.

Item, Master ¹² Ponyns hath entered on a two or three places

¹⁰ About this time the Duke of Somerset had been ordered to resign his Government of Guisnes, to the Earl of Warwick.

¹¹ St. Mary Ottery, in Devonshire.—James Butler, Earl of Wiltshire, was beheaded in 1461.

¹² He married Elizabeth, sister of John Paston, and by this Letter appears to have entered upon some Estates of the Earl of Northumberland.

uppon the Erle of ¹³ Northomberlond, and he stondyth in good grace of the Kyng my Lord of Marche my Lord Warwyk and my Lord of Salysbury most parte of the Contre abought his lyflod hold aythe withe hym, and my Maisteras you^r Sister is not delyv'd as yet God yef hir god delyv'auce.

No more to you at this tyme but and ze wolle comaund me any f'vice y may doo it is redy, and J'hu have you in his bleffid kepyng, and I besече you this Letter may comaund me to my Maist'as you^r Moder and my Maist'as you^r wyfe and alle you^r houshold.

Wreten at London the xij day of Octobre.

You^r owne S'vaunt,

¹⁴ Xpofer Hauston.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 10 $\frac{1}{2}$.

¹³ Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, jointly commanded with the Duke of Somerset, at the battle of Towton, in 1461, where he was killed; he married Eleanor, Daughter and heir of Richard, Lord Poynings, &c.

LETTER LIII.

To hys Rytbe Worchypfwill broder John Paston.

RYTHE rev'ent and worchypfwill brod' I recom-
awnde to yow c'tyfyng yow y^t yowr lett^r was dely-
v'yd me y^e xxiii day of Januar abowthe none seasson and
Rychard

upon the Earl of ¹³ Northumberland, and he standeth in good grace of the King, my Lord of March, my Lord Warwick and my Lord of Salisbury; most part of the Country about his lyffod (*Estate*) holdeth with him; and my Mistres your sifter is not delivered as yet, God give her good deliverance.

No more to you at this time, but and (*if*) ye will command me any service I may do, it is ready, and Jesu have you in his blessed keeping; and I beseech you, this Letter may commend me to my Mistres your Mother, and my Mistres your wife, and all your household.

Written at London, the 12th day of October.

Your own Servant,

¹⁴ CHRISTOPHER HAUSSEON.

London,
Sunday, 12th of October,
1460, 39 H. VI.

¹⁴ Christopher Hauesson, or Hanson, appears to have been a confidential Servant of John Paston. Pl. III. N^o 37.

L E T T E R LII.

To his Right Worshipful Brother, John Paston.

RIGHT reverend and worshipful Brother, I recommend (*me*) to you, certifying you that your Letter was delivered me the 23d day of January about the noon season, and

D d 2

Richard

¹ Rychard Calle rode in y^e mornynge and yerfor I brak yowr lett^r if yer wer any astr mat and I dede Xpitofer Hauswan goo to my ² lord of Cawnt'bur' to tell him as yowr lett^r reherfyd and my lord seyde he hadde spokyn w^t yowr man yer of y^e day be for' and if ³ y^e byshop of Norwyche wod not doo so mwche for him he hys y^e les behold to him notw^tstandyng he sayd he wold save yow harmeles agens John Yowng but and ye do well remember Thys lord have many maters to thyng' on and if it be forgeten y^e harm is yowrs and also if the word torn John Yong will not doo at hys p^ryer.

And my ⁴ lord fitzwater is ryden northewards and it is sayd in my lord of Cawnt'berys howse y^t he hethe takyn ij^c of ⁵ Andrew troloppys men and as for Colt and Sir Jamys strangwyffe and Sir Thomas pykeryng yey be takyn or ellys dede y^e comyn voyffe is y^t yey be dede, hopton and hastyngs be w^t y^e Erle of marche and wer not at y^e fewlde Wat word y^t ev' he have fro my lords y^t be here it is well doo and best for yow to see y^t y^e contre be allweys redy to com' bothe fote men and hors men qwen they be sent for for I have herd seyde y^e ferther' lords will be her' soner y^t men wen I have arde sayde er iij weks to an ende and also y^t ye xwld come w^t more men and clenlier

Clement Paston, (Pl. II. N^o 22.) appears to have written this Letter to his Brother, to induce him to show himself zealous for the York Party, who had now possession of London and the King; and to induce him to do it with the greater readiness, informs him that the Lancastrian Army, led on by the Queen, had leave to pillage the South, and take away any man's property; this is a true, though terrible picture, of a kingdom harraffed by civil commotions!

¹ Richard Calle married Elizabeth, Sister of J. Paston.

² Thomas Bourchier, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Lord Chancellor died in 1486.

arayed.

¹ Richard Calle rode in the morning, and therefore I broke your Letter, if (*left*) there were any after matter; and I did (*ordered*) Christopher Haufwon (*to*) go to my ² Lord of Canterbury to tell him, as your letter rehearsed; and my Lord said, he had spoken with your man thereof the day before, and if the ³ Bishop of Norwich would not do so much for him, he is the less beholden to him; notwithstanding, he said, he would save you harmless against John Young; but and ye do well, remember, This Lord have many matters to think on, and if it be forgotten the harm is yours; also if the word turn John Yong will not do at his prayer.

And my ⁴ Lord Fitzwalter is ridden northwards, and it is said, in my Lord of Canterbury's house, that he hath taken 200 of ⁵ Andrew Trollop's men. And as for Colt, and Sir James Strangwyse, and Sir Thomas Pykering, they be taken or else dead; the common voice is, that they be dead.

Hopton and Hastryngs be with the Earl of March and were not at the Field.

What word, that every one have from my Lords that be here, it is well done, and best for you to see, that the Country be always ready to come both footmen and horsemen, when they be sent for; for I have heard said, the farther Lords will be here sooner than men ween, I have heard said, ere three weeks to an end; and also that ye should come with more men, and

³ Walter Hart, Bishop of Norwich.

⁴ This must have been some Action, after the Battle of Wakefield, in which the Queen's Party was beaten.

⁵ Andrew Trollop, was killed at the battle of Towton, on the 29th of March, 1461, fighting for the House of Lancaster.

arayed y^{an} anoder man of yowr cwntrẽ xwld for it ly the mor' up on yowr worchyp and towcheythe yow mor' ner' yan odermen of yat cwntrẽ and also ye be mor had in favor w^t my lords her'. In This cwntrẽ ev'y man is well wylling to goo w^t my lords here and I hope god xall helpe hem for the pepill in the northe Robbe and styll and ben ⁶apoyntyd to pill all thys cwntrẽ and gyffe a way menys goods and lufflods in all y^e fowthe cwntrẽ and that wyll ask a myscheffe my lords y^t ben her' have as moche as yey may do to kep down all thys Cwntrẽ mor yan iiij or v schers for yey wold be up on y^e men in northe for it ys for y^e welle of all y^e fowthe I pray yow recomawnde me to my moder and y^t I prayed her of her blyssing I pray yow excwse me to her y^t I wryte her no lett' for thys was y now a doo I dar' not p'y yow to recomawnde me to my fwt' yowr wyff and y^e mafenger I trow be so wyffe he can not doyt ye mwst pay him for hys labor for he taryd all ny't in thys town for thys lett' wrytyn y^e xxiiij day of Janwar' in hafte wan I was not well at hesse God have in hys keping.

By Clement Paston,

Yowr Brod'

xxiiij Jan.

⁶ The Queen had informed her Northern Army, that they should plunder the Country South of Trent.

cleanlier arrayed than any other man of your Country should ; for it lie the more upon your worship, and toucheth you more near than other men of your country, and also ye be more had in favour with my Lords here. In this Country every man is well willing to go with my Lords here, and I hope God shall help them, for the People in the North rob, and steal, and be^e appointed to pill (*pillage*) all this country, and give away mens Goods and Livelyhoods, in all the South Country, and that will ask a mischief. My Lords, that be here, have as much as they may do to keep down all this Country, more than four or five shires, for they would be up on the men in the North, for it is for the weal of all the South. I pray you recommend me to my Mother, and that I prayed her of her blessing ; I pray you excuse me to her, that I write her no letter, for this was enough to do. I dare not pray you to recommend me to my Sister your wife, and the messenger I trow be so wise he can not do it. Ye must pay him for his labour, for he tarried all night in this town for this letter.

Written the 23d day of January in haste, when I was not well at ease. God have (*you*) in his keeping.

By CLEMENT PASTON,

Your Brother.

23d January, 1460,
39 H. VI.

Seal an Escallop Shell.

LET-

LETTER LIII.

*To my Reverend Mayster Thom's ¹ Danyell Squier for the ² Kyngs
body be thys L'r delyverd in hast'.*

MOST Reu'end Mayster I recomaund me on to yowr
graceus Maysteschup ever deseryng to her of yowr wur-
schupfull ustate the whyche all myghte God mayntayne hyt and
encrse hyt on to hys plesans, Plesyng yow to know of my well-
fare and of all yowr men at the makyng of thys l'r we wer in
gode hele of body I bleffyd be God.

Mo over Mayster I fend yow word by Ravly Pykeryng of all
maters the whyche I be seche yow yeve hym credens as he
wyll enforme yow of all, so fur I be seche yow in the reu'ens
of God that ye wyll enforme owr Sou'ayn Lord the Kyng of
all maters, that I fend yow in thys lett' lyke as I have fend
a lett' to my Lord Chaunfeler and to all my Lordys by the
sayd Pykeryng the whyche lett' I be seche yow that ye take
and delyver to my Lord and all my Lordys by yowr awne
handys and lete the sayd Pykeryng declare all thyngs as he
hath sayn and knowt.

Furst

This Letter must have been written in the reign of Henry VI. but in what year I
cannot say; it contains a curious historical Anecdote, greatly to the honour of the Com-
mander of the Ships. Pl. III. N^o 38.

¹ Thomas Daniel, Esq. had a grant of the Constableship of Rising Castle, in Norfolk,
dated the 8th of September, 1486, 27 H. VI. he was afterwards made a Knight, and
married

L E T T E R LIII.

*To my reverend Master, Thomas ¹ Daniel, Esquire for the
² King's Body, be this Letter delivered in haste.*

MOST reverend Master, I recommend me unto your gracious Mastership, ever desiring to hear of your worshipful estate; the which Almighty God maintain it, and increafe it unto his pleasance (*pleasure.*)

Pleasing you to know of my welfare, and of all your men, at the making of this Letter, we were in good health of body, blessed be God.

Moreover Master, I send you word by Ravly Pickering of all matters, the which I beseech you give him credence, as he will inform you of all, so sure I beseech you in the reverence of God, that ye will inform our Sovereign Lord the King of all matters, that I send you in this Letter; like as I have sent a Letter to my Lord Chancellor, and to all my Lords by the said Pickering; the which Letter, I beseech you that ye take and deliver to my Lord, and all my Lords by your own hands, and let the said Pickering declare all things as he hath seen and known.

married Margaret, Daughter of Sir Robert, and Sister of Sir John Howard, afterwards Duke of Norfolk.

He was attainted in 1461, 1 E. IV. but restored in 1474, 14 E. IV.

² An Esquire of the King's Body, was an Officer of great trust, lodged near, and during the night, all messages, &c. were delivered by him in person, to the King.

Furst I send yow word that when we went to see we toke
ij Schyppys of Braſt comyng owte of Flaundrys and then after
ther ys made a grete armyng in Brytayne to mete w^t me and my
Felyschyp that ys to say the grete Schyp of Braſt the grete
Schyp of Moyleys the grete schyp of Vanng w^t other viij
Schyppis Bargys and Balyngers to the nu^mber of iij m^l men
and so we lay in the see to me w^t them.

And then we mette w^t a flote of a C grete Schyppys of
3 Pruse Lubycke Campe Raſtocke Holond Selond and Flandres
betwyte Garnyse and Portland and then I cam aboard the Admi-
rall and bade them Stryke in the Kyngys name of Englund
and they bade me Skyte in the Kyngys name of Englund,
and then I and my Feleschyp sayd but he wyle streke don the
sayle that I wyld over sayle ham by the Grace of God and God
wyle send me wynd and wether and dey bade me do my wurſt
by cause I had so fewe schyppys and so smale that they scornyd
w^t me. And as God wuld on fryday last was we had a gode
wynd and then we armyd to the nu^mber of ij m^l men in my
Felyschyp and made us redy for to over sayle them and then
they lonchyd a Bote and sette up a Stödert of Trueſſe and com
and spake w^t me and ther they were yolded all the hundret
Schyppys to go w^t me in what Port that me lust and my Fe-
lawys but they faothe w^t me the day before and schotte atte us a
j^ml Gonnys and Quarell owte of nu^mber and have flayn meny of
my Felyschyp and meymyd all soo.

Wherfor me thyngkyt that they have forfett bothe Schypps
and Godys at ovr Sou'ayn Lord the Kyngys wyll Besechy'g

3 These were great Marts for Trade.

yow

First I fend you word that when we went to sea, we took two Ships of Brest coming out of Flanders; and then after, there is made a great arming in Britayne to meet with me and my Fellowship, that is to say, the great Ship of Brest, the great Ship of Morlaix, the great Ship of Vannes, with other eight Ships, Barges, and Balingers to the number of 3000 men, and so we lay on the sea to meet with them.

And then we met with a Flote (*Fleet*) of an hundred great Ships of ³ Pruse, Lubeck, Campe, Rostock, Holland, Zealand, and Flanders, betwixt Guernsey and Portland; and there I came aboard the Admiral, and bad them strike in the King's name of England, and they bade me go skite (*shite*) in the King's name of England; and then I and my Fellowship said, but we will strike down the sail, that I will oversail them by the grace of God, and God will fend me wind and weather; and they bade me do my worst, because I had so few Ships and so small, that they scorned me.

And as God would, on Friday last was, we had a good wind; and then we armed us to the number of 2000 men in my Fellowship, and made us ready for to oversail them; and then they launched a Boat, and fet up a Standard of Truce, and came and speak with me, and there they were yeilded all the hundred Ships to go with me into what Port that me list and my Fellows; but they fought with me the day before, and shot at us a 1000 Guns, and Quarrels out of number, and have slain many of my Fellowship, and maimed also.

Wherefore methinketh that they have forfeited both Ships and Goods at our sovereign Lord the King's Will.

yow that ye do yowr parte in thys mater for thys I have wrytyn to my Lord Chaunfeler and all my Lordys of the Kyngs Counfell and so I have brofte them all the C Schyppys w^t in Wyght in spyte of them all and ye myght gete leve of owr Sou'ayn Lord the Kyng to com hydder hyt schall turne yow to grete wurfchup and profett to helpe make a poyntement in the Kyngs name for ye sawe never fuche a fyght of fchyppys take in to Englund thys C wynter for we ly armyd nyght and day to kepe them in to the tyme that we have tydengs of owr Soverayn and hys Counfell ffor truly they have do harme to me and to my Feleschyp and to yowr Schyppys more ⁴ ij m^l worth harme and therfor I am avesyd and all my Feleschyp to ⁵ droune them and flee them w^t oute that we have tydyngs from owr sou'ayn the Kyng and hys Counfell and therfor in the reu'ens of God come ye yowr self and ye schall have a grete avayle and wurfchup of yowr comyng to see a fuche fyght for I der well sey that I have her at y^s tyme all the cheff Schyppys of Duche lond Holond Selond and Flaundrys and now hyt wer tyme for to trete for a fynell pese as ffor that partyes.

I writ no more to yow at y^s tyme but all myghty J^{hs} have yow in hys kepyng. I writ in hast w^t in Wyght on Soneday at nyght after the Ascencon of owr Lord.

By yowr owne f'vant,

Robt. Wenynghon.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 13 $\frac{1}{4}$.

Paper Mark,
A Pair of Scales.
Pl. ix. N^o 16.

⁴ I cannot tell whether this, in the Original Letter, is 2000 or 3000.

Befeeching you that ye do your part in this matter, for this I have written to my Lord Chancellor, and all my Lords of the King's Council; and so I have brought them, all the hundred Ships, within Wight (*the Isle of Wight*) in spite of them all.

And ye might get leave of our sovereign Lord the King to come hither, it shall turn you to great worship, and profit, to help make our appointment in the King's name, for ye saw never such a fight of Ships taken into England this hundred winters; for we lie armed night and day to keep them in, to the time that we have Tidings of our Sovereign, and his Council; for truly they have done harm to me, and to my Fellowship, and to your Ships, more than ⁴2000l. worth (*of*) harm.

And therefore I am advised, and all my Fellowship, to ⁵drown them and slay them, without that we have tidings from our Sovereign the King, and his Council; and therefore in the reverence of God come ye yourself, and ye shall have a great avail, and worship for your coming to see a such fight, for I dare well say, that I have here at this time, all the chief Ships of Dutchland, Holland, Zealand, and Flanders, and now it were time for to treat for a final Peace, as for these Parts.

I write no more to you at this time, but Almighty Jesu have (*you*) in his keeping.

I write in haste within Wight, on Sunday at night after the Ascension of our Lord.

By your own Servant,

ROBERT WENYNGTON.

Isle of Wight,
Sunday
H. VI.

⁵ It seems contrary to all rules of war or humanity to drown or slay Prisoners of war, after they have surrendered.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

... of York path by a Pro of Credence and the figure

E D W A R D IV.

1460 - - - - 1483.

23 E. IV.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

L E T T E R J.

To my Maist^r John Paston In hast.

PLEASE you to knowe and wete of suche tydyngs as my Lady of York hath by a l're of Credens und^r the signe manuel of oure sou'ayn Lord King Edward whiche l're cam un to oure sayd Lady this fame day ¹ est'ne evyn at xj klok and was sene and red be me Will'm Paston ffyrst oure sou'ayn Lord hath wonne the feld and uppon the munday next aft' ² Palmesunday he was refs' in to York w^t gret solempnyte and p'cessyons, and the mair and comons of the said Cite mad ther menys to have g'ce be Lord ³ Montagu, and Lord ⁴ Barenars whiche be for the Kyngs coming in to the said Cite desyred hym of grace for y^e said Cite whiche g'unted hem g'ce, on the

This Letter gives a very curious and authentic Account of the bloody Battle of Towton (a village about 10 miles S. W. from York,) fought on Palm Sunday, the 29th of March, 1461; within a Month after Edward's possessing himself of the Crown, and upon the fate of which, his future hopes of retaining it depended.

The Facts, here related, are those sent by the King himself, to his Mother Cecily, Duchefs of York, Widow of Richard, Duke of York, Daughter to Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland.

¹ Eastern Eve, was this year on the 4th of April.

² Palm Sunday fell on the 29th of March.

Kyngs

EDWARD IV.

LETTER I.

To my Master John Paston in haste.

PLEASE you to know and weet of such tidings, as my Lady of York hath by a Letter of Credence, under the sign manual of our Sovereign Lord King Edward; which Letter came unto our said Lady this same day ¹ Eastern Even at xj o'clock, and was seen and read by me Will^m Paston.

First, Our Sovereign Lord hath won the field; and upon the Monday next after ² Palm Sunday, he was *received* into York with great Solemnity and Proceffions. And the Mayor and Commons of the said City made their means (*mediation*) to have grace by Lord ³ Montagu, and ⁴ Lord Barners, which before the King's coming into the said City, desired him of grace for the said City, which granted them grace.

This Account therefore from the King did not arrive in London till six days after the battle.

³ John Neville, Lord Montague, was, in 1464, created Earl of Northumberland, and, on his resignation of that title, in 1470, Marquis of Montagu; he fell in the battle of Barner, in 1471, fighting against King Edward.

⁴ Sir John Bouchier, Lord Barners, in the battle of St. Alban's, in 1450, fought on the part of Henry VI. but after that time, he and his family espoused the cause of the Yorkists: he died in 1474.

Kyngs parte is slayn Lord ⁵ Fitz water and Lord ⁶ Scrop fore hurt John ⁷ Stafford Horne of Kent ben ded and Umfrey ⁷ Stafford Will'm ⁸ Hastyngs mad Knyghts with oy^r Blont is knyght, &c.

Un the c'try part is ded Lord ⁹ Clyfford Lord ¹⁰ Nevyle Lord ¹¹ Welles Lord ¹² Wyllouby Antony Lord ¹³ Scales Lord ¹⁴ Harry and be supposyng y^e Erle of ¹⁵ Northumb'land Andrew Trollop w^t many oy^r gentyll and comons to y^e nomb^r of xx^ml.

It'. Kyng Harry the Qwen the Prince ¹⁶ Duke of Som's' Duke of ¹⁷ Exet' Lord ¹⁸ Roos be fledde in to Scotteland and they be chased and folwed, &c. We send no er un to you be cause we had non c'tynges tyl now for un to y^s day London was as fory Cite as myght and because Spord'uns had no c'teyn tydyngs we thought ye schuld take them a worthe tyl more c'tayn It' Thorp Waterfeld is yeldyn as Spord'uns can telle

⁵ It does not appear from our Baronages that there was at this time a Lord Fitzwalter; our Historians however mention such a Nobleman, as commanding at Ferry-Bridge for Edward IV. where he was defeated and killed a few days before this battle; and this Letter confirms the existence of such a Title.

⁶ John, Lord Scroop, of Bolton, died in 1494.

⁷ John Stafford, and Humphrey Stafford, were both of the family of the Duke of Buckingham.

⁸ William Hastyngs, was soon after created Lord Hastyngs, and, in 1483, beheaded, by the command of Richard III.

⁹ John, Lord Clifford, killed at Ferry-Bridge, the day before the battle of Towton, was the man who basely stabbed Edmund, Earl of Rutland, immediately after the battle of Wakefield, in December, 1460.

¹⁰ John, Lord Neville.

¹¹ Lionel, Lord Welles.

you,

On the King's part is slain Lord ⁵ Fitzwalter, and Lord ⁶ Scroop fore hurt; ⁷ John Stafford, Horne of Kent be dead, and ⁷ Humphrey Stafford and ⁸ William Hastyngs made Knights with others; Blont is knighted, &c.

On the *contrary* part is dead Lord ⁹ Clifford, Lord ¹⁰ Nevyle, Lord ¹¹ Welles, Lord ¹² Wylloughby, Anthony Lord ¹³ Scales, Lord ¹⁴ Harry, and by *supposition* the Earl of ¹⁵ Northumberland, Andrew Trollop with many others, gentle and commons, to the number of twenty thousand.

Item, King Harry, the Queen, the Prince, Duke of ¹⁶ Somerset, Duke of ¹⁷ Exeter, Lord ¹⁸ Roos be fled into Scotland, and they be chased and followed, &c. We send no er (*no sooner*) unto you because we had none certain till now; for unto this day London was as forry City as might; and because Spordams had no certain tidings, we thought ye should take them *a worth* (*as you would*) till more certain.

Item, Thorp Waterfield is *yeilded* as Spordams can tell you.

¹² Richard Welles, a son of Lord Welles, in 1455, was summoned as Lord Willoughby, in right of his wife, Joanna, Heir of that great Warrior Robert, Lord Willoughby.

¹³ Anthony Widville, Lord Scales, was not killed in this battle, but became afterwards Earl Rivers, and died in 1491. This Nobleman and Lord Montagu must have been created Lords immediately on the accession of Edward IV.

¹⁴ Lord Harry, Query, Stafford.

¹⁵ Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, jointly commanded with the Duke of Somerset, and was then slain, being about the age of 36 years.

¹⁶ Henry Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, was taken Prisoner at the battle of Hexham, in 1464, and beheaded by order of Edward IV.

¹⁷ Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter, took Sanctuary at Westminster, after the battle of Barnet, in 1471; went thence privately abroad, where he lived in great poverty.

¹⁸ Thomas, Lord Roos.

you, and J'hu spede you we p'y you that this tydyngs my
Moder may knowe.

Be your Brod',

W. Paston,

C. Playters.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 4 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Paper Mark,
Bull's Head and Star.
Pl. x. N^o 1.

On a piece of Paper pinned to the above Letter, is a List of the Names of the
Noblemen and Knights, and the Number of Soldiers slain at the above Battle
of Towton, as follow :

Comes Northumbr

Millites.

Comes ¹⁹ Devon'

Sir Rauff Gray

Dn's de Beamude

Sir Ric. Jeney

Dn's de Clifford

Sir Harry Bekingham

Dn's de Nevyl

Sir Andrew Trollop.

Dn's de ²⁰ Dacre

w^t. xxviij ²¹ m^l Numberd by Har-
rals.

Dn's Henricus de Bokyngham

Dn's de Well

Dn's de Scales Antony Revers

Dn's de Wellugby

Dn's de Malley Radūs Bigot Miles

5 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 4 $\frac{1}{2}$.

III

¹⁹ Thomas Courtney, Earl of Devonshire, was taken and beheaded.

²⁰ Sir Richard Fynes, was at this time Lord Dacre, but he was not killed in this
battle.

²¹ This Number is less than that given by our Historians.

Autograph. Pl. II. N^o 21. Pl. v. N^o 14.

The Seal has the Impression of a Fleur de Lys within a Crescent, with a Motto
above it.

It having been a doubt amongst several of our Historians, in what year King Ed-
ward IV. began his reign, the following Extract, from an Original Manuscript, (in my
possession,) containing ; " The various Expences of Sir John Howard, Knight, on his
own

And Jesu speed you; we pray you that this tidings my
Mother may know.

By your Brother,

W. PASTON.

TH. PLAYTERS.

London, Saturday,
Easter Eve,
4th April, 1461,
1 E. IV.

A List of the Noblemen, Knights, and Soldiers, slain in the above Battle
of Towton.

Noblemen.

Knights.

Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland	Sir Ralph Gray
Thomas Courtney, Earl of ¹⁹ Devonshire	Sir Richard Jeney
William Beaumont, Viscount Beaumont	Sir Harry Belingham
John Clifford, Lord Clifford	Sir Andrew Trollop
John Neville, Lord Neville	with twenty-eight ²¹ thousand, num-
²⁰ Lord Dacre.	bered by the Heralds.
Lord Henry Stafford, of Buckingham	
Lionel Welles, Lord Welles	
Anthony Rivers, Lord Scales	
Richard Welles, Lord Willoughby	
Sir Ralph Bigot, Knight, Lord de Malley	

"own account, and on that of his Lord, John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, from 1462
"to 1469;" will indisputably ascertain it.

"Anno R. R. E. q'rti q'rto."

"It^m, ye fferste day off Apryll my Mast' offyrd at y^e croffe on Eft' day, xx^d."

By the Tables, to find Easter for ever, it appears that in 1464, (the Golden Number
being 2, and the Dominical Letters A G), Easter Sunday was on the 1st day of April.

Edward IV. began his reign on the 4th of March.

The 1st of April, 1464, was therefore the fourth of Edward IV. and consequently he
began his reign on the 4th of March, 1460, or, as we should say now, 1460-1.

N. B. The Date of the New Year commenced annually on the 25th day of March.

LET-

L E T T E R I I I .

To my Maister John Paston esquier.

PLEASE yo^r Maisterchep to wete that I have spokyn w^t Effex in the matt^r that ye wete of and fynd him be his talkyng wel dysposed not withstandyng he woll not falle to no conclusyon to engrose up the mat^r tyll y^e chef baron be com to London and that he be mad p^vy to y^e mat^r which we loke after this same secund saterday after Esterne, and as for Notyngham he is not yet comyn^r to London.

It^r as for tydyng it is noysed and told for trouth of men of worchip and oy^r that y^e Erle of Wylchyr is taken Doct^r Morton and Docto^r Makerell and be brought to y^e kyng at York Maist^r Will^m also spak w^t a man that sey hem. It^r Sr. I herd of Sr. John ² Borceter and Xpofer Hanson that Herry the sext is in a place in York schire is calle Coroumbr suche a name it hath or mucche lyke and there is ³ sege leyde abowte and dyv^s squyers of the Erle of Northumbrlands and gadered them to geder a v or vj m^t men to byger w^t the sege that in the mene while Herry

From hence we learn some farther particulars relative to the battle of Towton, and of the Proceedings after it; particularly of the besieging of a place where Henry VI. was, and from which he might have been easily stolen away.

This Account differs from that given by our Historians, who say that the King, &c. fled directly into Scotland.

the

L E T T E R II.

To my Master, John Paston, Esquire.

PLEASE your Mastership to weet, that I have spoken with Effex, in the matter that ye weet of, and find him by his talking well disposed; notwithstanding he will not fall to no conclusion to engross up the matter, till the Chief Baron be come to London, and that he be made privy to the matter; which we look after this same second Saturday after Easter.

And as for Nottingham he is not yet coming to London.

Item, as for tidings, it is noised and told for truth of men of worship, and others, that the Earl of Wiltshire is taken, Doctor Morton, and Doctor Makerell, and be brought to the King at York. Mastr. ¹ William also spoke with a man that saw them. Item, Sir I hear of Sir John ² Borceter and Christopher Hanson that Harry the Sixth is in a place in Yorkshire (*which*) is called Coroumber, such a name it hath, or much like.

And there is ³ Siege laid about, and divers Esquires of the Earl of Northumberland and (*have*) gathered them together a five or six thousand men, to byger (*fight*) with the siege, that

¹ William Paston I believe is here meant.

² Sir John Bouchier, Query.

³ Our Historians make no mention of this Siege, nor of the case with which Henry might have been taken.

the sexte mygh' have ben' stole a way at a lytyll posterne on the bak fyde at whiche byker ben slayn iij m^l men of y^e north S^r. Robt of Ocle and Conyers leyth the Sege on our fyde and thei it is y^r have do this acte. S^m fey the Qwen Som's' and y^e Pⁿce schuld be there. It' it is talked now for trouthe y^e Erle of ⁴ Northumb'land is ded. It' y^e Erle of Devenshire is ded justely It' my Lord ⁵ Ch'unceler is to York. It' the King and y^e Lords com not here before ⁶ Whitfontyde, as it is sayde. It' S^r. sone uppon the chef Baron comyng I schall fend you a lett' w^t godds g'ce who p'serve you and have you in his blyssed Kepyng.

Your,

⁷ Thomas Blapters.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 3 $\frac{1}{2}$.

At Cokermouthe was the Erle of Wylchire taken and these oy^r Doctor'. It' som men talke Lord Wellys Lord Wyllouby and Skales ben on lyve. It' S^r. Robt Veer is slayn in Cornewayll as it is tok for trouthe.

⁴ By this Account it appears that the Earl of Northumberland was not slain in the battle, but died of his wounds some days after.

⁵ George Neville, Bishop of Exeter, and Lord Chancellor.

⁶ Whitfunday, 20th of May.

in the mean while Harry the Sixth might have been stolen away at a little Postern on the back side; at which Byker (*Fight*) be slain four thousand men of the North. Sir Robert of Ocle (*query, if Ogle*) and Conyers lyeth the siege on our side, and they it is that have done this act. Some say the Queen, Somerset, and the Prince should be there. Item, it is talked now for truth, the Earl of ⁴ Northumberland is dead. Item, the Earl of Devonshire is dead justly. Item, my Lord ⁵ Chancellor is to York. Item, the King and the Lords come not here before ⁶ Whitsuntide, as it is said.

Item, Sir, soon upon the Chief Baron's coming I shall send you a Letter with God's Grace, who preserve you, and have you in his blessed keeping.

Your,

⁷ THOMAS PLAYTERS.

At Cockermouth was the Earl of Wiltshire taken, and these other Doctors. Item, some men talk Lord Welles, Lord Wylloughby, and Scales be on live (*alive.*)

Item, Sir Robert Veer is slain in Cornwall, as it is told for truth.

London,
Saturday, 18th of April,
1461, 1 E. IV.

⁷ Thomas Playters was of a good family in the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and at this time seems to have been an attendant about the Court. In 1623, the Family was honoured with the title of Baronet. Pl. v. N^o 14.

LETTER III.

I Recomand me to yow and lete yow wete y^t notwythstandyng tydinggs come down as ye know y^t pepill shuld not come up tyll thei were sent fore but to be redy at all tymes this notwithstandyng most pepill owt of this cuntre have take wags, feyng thei woll goo up to London but thei have no Capteyn ner Rewler assigned be the Comissioners to awayte upon and so thei stragyll abowte be them self and be lyklynes are not leke to come at London half of them and men that come from London sey there have not passid Thetford not passyng CCCC and yet the Townes and the Cuntere that have waged hem shall thynk thei be discharged and therfore if this Lords above wayte after more pepill in this Cuntre be lyklynes it woll not be easy to get w^t owt a newe comission and warnyng and yet it woll be thought ryght straunge of hem that have waged pepill to wage any more for eu'y towne hath waged and sent firth and are redy to fend forth as many as thei ded whan the Kyng sent for hem be fore the feld at Lodlowe and thei that are not go be goyng in the same forme.

Itm

This Letter, without either Date, Name or Direction, we may discover, from the Contents, was written by one of John Paston's Sons, soon after the Accession of Edward IV. to the Throne; and gives a curious representation of the state of affairs in the County of Norfolk at this important period.

The reason for this secrecy of address was, lest some one of the Lancastrian Party should
get

L E T T E R III.

I Recommend me to you, and let you weet, that notwithstanding tidings come down as ye know, that people should not come up till they were sent for, but to be ready at all times; this notwithstanding, most people out of this Country have taken wages, faying, they will go up to London; but they have no Captain nor Ruler assigned by the Commissioners to await upon, and so they straggle about by themselves, and by likeliness, are not like to come at London half of them; and men that come from London say, there have not passed Thetford not passing 400; and yet the Towns and the Country that have waged (*engaged*) them shall think they be discharged; and therefore if these Lords above wait after (*expect*) more people in this Country, by likeliness it will not be easy to get without a new Commission, and Warning, and yet it will be thought right strange, of them that have waged people, to wage any more, for every town hath waged, and sent forth, and are ready to send forth, as many as they did, when the King sent for them before the ¹ field at Ludlow; and they that are not gone, be going in the same form.

get possession of the letter, and so discover the sentiments of the Pastons respecting public affairs.

¹ Battle at Mortimer's Cross near Ludlow, 2d of February, 1460, between Edward, then Duke of York, and the Lancastrians under Jasper, Earl of Pembroke, who were routed. Henry VI. was then in London, under the direction of the Earl of Warwick.

Itm ther was shrewd rewle toward in this Cuntre for ther was a c'teyn p'son forth wyth aft' the ² Journey at Wakefeld gadered felaship to have modered John Damme as is seyde and also ther is at the Castell of ³ Ryfing and in other iij plases made gret gaderyng of pepill and hyryng of harneys and it is wele undyrstand they be not to the Kyng ward but rather the cont'ry and for to robbe. Wherefore my ⁴ fadyr is in a dowte whedir he shall send my broyer up or not for he wold have his owne men abowte hym if nede were here but not notwythstandyng he wyll send up Dawbeney his spere and bowes wth hym as ⁵ Stapilton and Calthorp or other men of worship of this Cuntre agree to doo wherfore demene yow in doying of yowr erandes ther aftyr and if ye shall bryng any masage from the Lords take writyng for Darcorts masage is not verely beleved be cause he browt no wrytyng.

Itm this Cuntre wold fayne take theise ⁶ fals Shrewes that are of an oppynion cont'ry to the Kyng and his counsell if they had any auctorite from the Kyng to do so.

Itm my brother is redyn to Yarmowth for to lette brybe's that wold a robbed a Ship undyr color of my Lord of Warwyk and longe nothyng to hem ward.

12 by 8 $\frac{1}{2}$.

² Battle of Wakefield, wherein Richard, Duke of York was killed, fought 31st of December, 1460.

³ In Norfolk, it is now a fair and venerable ruin.

⁴ John Paston, Esq. he died in 1466.

Item, there was shrewd (*bad*) rule toward in this Country, for there was a certain person forthwith after the ² Journey at Wakefield gathered Fellowship to have murdered John Damme, as is said.

And also there is at the Castle of ³ Rising, and in other two places made great gathering of People, and hiring of Harness, and it is well understood, they be not to the King ward, but rather the contrary, and for to rob.

Wherefore my ⁴ Father is in a doubt, whether he shall send my Brother up or not, for he would have his own men about him, if need were here; but notwithstanding, he will send up Dawbeney his Spear and Bows with him; as ⁵ Stapleton and Calthorp or other men of worship of this Country agree to do; wherefore demean you in doing of your Errands thereafter; and if ye shall bring any message from the Lords, take writing, for Darcort's message is not verily believed, because he brought no writing.

Item, this Country would fain take these ⁶ false Shrews, that are of an opinion contrary to the King, and his Council, if they had any authority from the King to do so.

Item, my Brother is rode to Yarmouth for to let Bribers (*hinder plunderers*) that would have robbed a Ship under colour of my Lord of Warwick, and belong nothing to them ward.

⁷ JOHN PASTON.

1461, 1 E. IV.

⁵ Sir Miles Stapleton, he died about 1466.

⁶ Disloyal men.

⁷ Autograph. Pl. IV. N^o 11.

LET-

LETTER III.

To my right good Maister John Paston in all hast.

AFTER my most sp'al Recomendacōn Please yo' Maisterchip wete. The Kyng be cause of the sege a boutē Carelylle chūnged his day of Coronacōn to be upon the funday nexst after seynt John Baptyste to thentent to spede hym northward in all hast, and how be it blyssed be God that he hath now good tydynggs that Lord Mountagu hath broken the sege and slayn of Scotts vj mⁱ and ij knyghes, whereof Lord Clifford's brother is on', yet not wythstandyng he wol be Crowned the sayd Sunday. And John Jeney enformed me and as I have v'ely lerned Sethen ye ar inbylled to be made Knygth at this Coronacōn, wheder ye have understandyng before hand I wot not, but and it lyke you to take the worchip uppon you consyderyng the comfortable tytynggs afore sey^d and for the gladnesse and pleso^r of al yo' welwyllers and to the pyne and dyscomfort of all yo' Ille wyllers, it were time yo' gere necessarye on that by halfe were p'veyd fore, and also ye had nede highth you to London for as I conceyve the Knygthes schuld be made uppon the Saterday

By this Account it appears that Lord Montagu must have marched very soon after the battle of Towton to the Siege of Carlisle; but our Historians are silent on this subject.

J. Paston does not appear to have been knighted at the Coronation, John Markham and William

L E T T E R IV.

To my right good Master, John Paston, in all haste.

AFTER my most special Recommendation, Please your Mastership weete; the King, because of the Siege of Carlisle, changed his day of Coronation to be upon the Sunday next after Saint John Baptist, to the intent to speed him Northward in all haste. And how be it, blessed be God, that he hath now good tidings, that Lord Montagu hath broken the Siege, and slain of Scotts six thousand, and two Knights, whereof Lord Clifford's brother is one; yet notwithstanding he will be crowned the said Sunday.

And John Jeney informed me, and as I have verily learned sithen (*since*) ye are inbilled to be made a Knight at this Coronation; whether ye have understanding before hand, I wot not; but and it like you to take the worship upon you, considering the comfortable tidings aforesaid; and for the gladness and pleasure of all your Welwillers; and to the pine and discomfort of all your Ill willers; it were time your geer necessary on that behalf were purveyed for; and also ye had need hight you (*come*) to London, for as I conceive the Knights should be

William Yelverton, were called to the degree of Serjeants, in 1440, and in 1444 both made Judges, the former succeeded as Chief Justice of the King's Bench, in 1462.

Below the Direction of this Letter, and in a more modern hand is written, "J. Paston, wth others inbilled to be made knights at the Coronation of E. y^e iiijth".

Autograph. Pl. v. N^o 14.

made

day by for y^e Coronacōn, and as moche as may be p'veyed for you in secrete wyse wythouten cost I schall by speke for you if nede be, ayens yo^r comyng in trust of the best, nev'thelesse if ye be dysposed ye had nede send a man by fore in all hast that no thing be to feke. Will'm Calthorp is inbylled, and Yelu'tōn is inbylled, whiche caused Markh'm be cause Yelu'tōn loked to have ben Chef Juge and Markh'm thynketh to please hym thus. And as for the mat' a yens Pontrell we can no farther p'cede tyl we have my maist' yo^r faders testamē^t, I sent my maistres a lett' for it, no more but I p'y al myghty Jh'u have you in his kepyng.

Y^r.11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 4 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Thom's Playter.

Autograph. Pl. v. N^o 14.

L E T T E R U.

To my right Worshipfull Maist' John Paston at Heylesdon in Norff' in hast.

AFT' due recomendacōn hadde Please it your Maist'ship to witte y^e as for Plait' he shall excuse y^e writte of the p'lement, &c. as touchyng my Maist' Howard I cannot yet speke w^t hym ne w^t Moungom'ye nether but as for y^e day of Coronacōn of y^e Kyng it shall be certeynly the moneday next aft'

made upon the Saturday before the Coronation. And as much as may be purveyed for you in secret wise without cost; I shall bespeak for you, if need be, against your coming, in trust of the best; nevertheless if ye be disposed, ye had need send a man before in all haste, that nothing be to seek. William Calthorp is inbilled, and Yelverton is inbilled, which caused Markham; because Yelverton looked to have been Chief Judge, and Markham thinketh to please him thus. And as for the matter against Pontrell, we can no farther proceed, till we have my Master your Father's Testament; I sent my Mistress a Letter for it. No more, but I pray Almighty Jesu have you in his keeping.

Your,

THOMAS PLAYTER.

London,

May or June, 1461,
1 E. IV.

L E T T E R V.

*To my right worshipful Master, John Paston, at Heylesdon,
in Norfolk, in haste.*

AFTER due recommendation had; Please it your Mastership to weet, that as for Playters he shall excuse the writ of the Parliament, &c. As touching my Master Howard, I cannot yet spake with him *nor* with Montgomery neither; but as for the day of the Coronation of the King, it shall be certainly,

VOL. I.

H h

the

aft' Mydsom' and it is told me y^e ye among oy^r ar named to be made Knyght atte Coronacōn, &c.

Itm it is feid y^e y^e Coronacōn do the Kyng wole in to y^e north part forthwith and y^rfor shall not y^e p^rlement holde but writtes shall goo in to ev^y shire to gyve them y^r ar chosyn Knyghtes of y^e shire day aft' Michelmesse this is told me by fuyche as arn right credible. Maist' Brakle shall p^rche at Poules on funday next comyng as he tolde me and he tolde me that for cause childermesse day fal on y^e funday the Coronacōn shal on y^e moneday, &c. Wretyn in hast at London the funday next tofore mydsom'.

Yo^r. right pou'e f'uant,

James Gresh'm.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 4 $\frac{1}{4}$.

On the back of this Letter, in a hand more modern than the Original is written.

"John Paston, named to be made Knight at the Coronation of King E.
"the iiijth."

U E T-

The manners of the times being what I wish to point out, this Letter affords a remarkable instance of the superstition of that age.

Holy Innocents, or Childermas day, is the 28th of December, a day reputed for unlucky, that during the year, many People even now*, will not begin any new piece of work, on that day of the week on which that happens.

In the year 1460, this *unfortunate* day fell on a Sunday, at that time therefore they must reckon forwards in the next year for the weekly Childermas day, accordingly as it happened in the December of the year preceding, as the 28th of June, in no year, could be on the same day of the week as the 28th of December in the same year; if this was

3

not

* This is observed likewise in the Spectator,

the Monday next after Midsummer, and it is told me, that ye amongst others are named to be made a Knight at the Coronation.

Item, it is said, that the Coronation done, the King will (*go*) into the north part forthwith; and therefore shall not the parliament hold, but Writs shall go into every shire to give them, that are chosen Knights of the shire, day after Michaelmas; this is told me by such as are right credible.

Master Brakle shall preach at Paul's on Sunday next coming, as he told me, and he told me, that for cause Childermas day fall on the Sunday, the Coronation shall (*be*) on the Monday.

Written in haste at London, the Sunday next tofore Midsummer.

Your right poor Servant,

JAMES GRESHAM.

London,
Sunday, 21st of June,
1461, 1 E. IV.

not the case, they observed only the 28th day of every month, as a Childermas day, and therefore ominous.

But supposing it to have been either way, we here find this piece of superstition countenanced by a Priest, and celebrated Preacher; for such we must suppose Fryer Brakle, the Person appointed to preach at St. Paul's, at so public a time as the day preceding a Coronation.

James Gresham was a Gentleman of a good Family in Norfolk, afterwards famous for having produced so public spirited a man as Sir Thomas Gresham, Founder of the Royal Exchange, &c. Pl. III. N^o 28.

L E T T E R U J.

*To the Worshipfull John Paston and Wyllm Rokewode Squyeris
and to eu'ych of them.*

RIGHT worshipfull Cosynes I recum'aund me to yow and for as mech as I am credybilly informyd how that Sir Myles Stapylton knyght w^t other yll dysposed p'fones defame and ffalsly noyse me in morderying of Thomas Denys the Crown' and how that I intend to make Infurexyōes contrari unto the law. And that the feyd Stapylton ffer'ymore noyseth me w^t gret Robries, in whech defamacyoēs and fals noysyngs the feyd Stapylton, and in that his saying he is ffals, that know' God, &c. And for my playn acq'tayll yf he or any Substancyall Gentyلمان wyll say it and avow it, I say to it contrari. And by lisens of the Kyng to make it good as a Gentyلمان. And in this my playn exskeus, I pray yow to opyn it unto the Lords that the feyd Stapylton, &c. makyn gret gaderyngs of the Kyngs Rebelyones lying in wayte to mord'r me. And in that I may make opyn proff. Wretyn in hast the x day of July A° R R E iiij i°.

John Bernepe.

12 by 4 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Remēbre to take à wryht to chese Crown'es in Norff.

U C C-

We have here the unhappy condition of a Nation harrassed by civil dissensions pointed out. Each party will commit Crimes, of which, at any other time, the very name would shock them, and accusations of the most horrid offences will be continually preferred by one party against the other.

Private Duelling was unknown here at this period, and long after; the King's Licence for

L E T T E R VI.

*To the worshipful John Paston, and William Rokewode, Esquires,
and to evereach (each) of them.*

RIGHT worshipful Cozens, I recommend me to you; and for as much as that I am credibly informed how that Sir Myles Stapylton knight, with other ill-disposed persons, defame and falsly noyse me in murdering of Thomas Denys the Coroner; and how that I intend to make Insurrections contrary unto the law; and that the said Stapylton farthermore noiseth me with great robberies, in which defamations and false noisings the said Stapylton, &c. in that his saying, he is false, that know it God. And for my plain acquital, if he or any substantial Gentleman will say it, and avow it; I say to it contrary; and by licence of the King to make it good as a Gentleman. And in this my plain excuse, I pray you to open it unto the Lords, that the said Stapylton, &c. make great gatherings of the King's rebellions (*Rebels*) lying in wait to murder me; and in that I may make open proof, &c. Written in haste the 10th day of July, in the 1st year of the reign of Edward IV.

JOHN BERNEYE.

Remember to take a Writ to choose Coroners in Norfolk.

10th of July, 1461, 1 E. IV.

for a Combat was necessary to be obtained; this procured, the Combat proceeded publicly: in all matters of Treason, the vanquished Party was immediately executed.

The Stapyltons were a family of consequence in Yorkshire, &c.

John Berney was of an ancient family in Norfolk, then situated at Witchingham, the descendants of this family were raised to the rank of Baronet in 1620. Pl. v. N^o 15.

L E T-

L E T T E R U I I I.

*To the worshipfull John Paston and to my Cosyn Wyll'm
Rokewode Squyer w^t my Lord of Cantyrburi.*

RIGHT worshipfull Sir I Recum'aund me to yow praying yow hertyli to labour for that the Kyng may wryte unto me gevyng me thankyng of y^e good wyll and fervyse that I haff doo unto hym and in beyng w^t hym a yens his adu'saries and Rebelyones as well in the North as in this Cuntre of Norff. And in that the Kyng shold please the Comynnes in this Cuntre, ffor they grudge and sey how that the Kyng Resayvith fych of this Cuntre, &c. as haff be his gret Eanemyes, and Opreffeors of the Comynes, and fych as haff assystyd his Hynes be not Rewardyt, and it is to be confedery'd or ellys it wyll hurt as me femyth by Reason, and in ayd of this chaungebyll Rewle it wer nessessary to move the good Lords Sp'retuall and Temp'all by the whech y^t myght be Reformyd, &c. and in cas that any of myn olde Enemyes ¹ Tudynh'm ² Stapylton and ³ Heydon w^t

It was certainly incumbent upon the King to pay every mark of attention to those who had espoused his cause, and helped to seat him on the throne, and to make them appear with consequence amongst their Tenants and Dependants, as noticed and rewarded by him; at the same time, it was certainly a wise measure in the Prince, to endeavour to attach to his interest, as many as he could of those who had espoused a contrary party. This Edward seems to have been endeavouring to accomplish, though, if we may suppose the Writer of this Letter unbiassed, he began already to neglect those who had served him in the most critical time.

theyr

L E T T E R VII.

*To the Worshipful John Paston, and to my Cozen William
Rokewode, Esquire, with my Lord of Canterbury.*

RIGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you, praying you heartily to labour for, that the King may write unto me; giving me thanks of the good will and service that I have done unto him, and in being with him against his adversaries and rebellions, as well in the North, as in this Country of Norfolk. And in that the King should please the Commons in this Country; for they grudge and say, how that the King receiveth such of this Country, &c. as have been his great Enemies, and Oppressors of the Commons; and such as have assisted his Highness, be not rewarded; and it is to be considered, or else it will hurt as me seemeth by Reason; and in aid of this changeable Rule, it were necessary to move the good Lords Spiritual and Temporal, by the which it might be reformed, &c. And in case that any of mine old Enemies ¹ Tudenham, ² Stapylton, and ³ Heydon, with their affinity, labour

¹ Sir Thomas Tudenham was a Lancastrian, and being suspected, together with John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, his son Aubrey, and others, of corresponding with Queen Margaret, was arrested, tried, and convicted before John, Earl of Worcester, and beheaded on Tower Hill, in February, 1461. Sir Thomas was at that time about 62 years of age.

² Sir Miles Stapylton, Knight, of Ingham, in Norfolk.

³ John Heydon was a Lawyer of eminence, in the reign of Henry VI. and afterwards in that of Edward IV. whereby he advanced his family and fortune, and died in 1480.

theyr affenye labur the Kyng and Lords unto my hurt, I am and wylbe Redy to come to my Sou'ayn Lord for my exskeus, soo y^t I may come saff for unlawfull hurt, purveyed by my feyd Ennemyes, no more at this tyme but God preserve yow in gras. Wretyn at Wychyngh'm the xvj day in the moneth of July ā° R R E iiij^{ti} 1°.

⁵ John Bernepe.

¹² by 3 $\frac{1}{4}$.

Please it yow to move this unto my Lords ⁴ Cauntyrburi Ely Norwych, &c.

⁴ Thomas Bouchier was Archbishop of Canterbury, William Gray Bishop of Ely, and Walter Hart Bishop of Norwich.

LETTER IIII.

*To my full worshipfull speciall gode Maist' John Paston Squyer
abidyng at Norwich.*

RIGHT worshipfull Sr. and some tyme my moost speciall gode Master I recom'aunde me unto yo' gode Maistership w^t all my pour f'uice if it may in any wise suffice and farther more Sr. I besече you nowe beyng in your countre where ye may deily call unto you my Maist' Sr. Thomas ¹ Howys, ones to remembre my pour mater and by your discretions to take

The Writer (Pl. III. N° 32,) in the former part of this Letter seems to accuse his Master Paston of delay, in fulfilling the trusts in Sir John Fastolf's Will, to whom he was executor.

fuch

the King and Lords unto my hurt; I am and will be ready to come to my Sovereign Lord for my excuse; so that I may come safe for unlawful hurt, purveyed by my said Enemies. No more at this time, but God preserve you in grace. Written at Witchingham, the 16th day in the month of July, in the 1st year of the reign of Edward IV.

^s JOHN BERNEYE.

Witchingham,
16th of July, 1461,
1 E. IV.

Please it you move this unto my Lords + Canterbury, Ely, Norwich, &c.

This Letter is sealed with an oval Seal of Wax, having a braid of twine round it.

^s Autograph. Pl. v. N^o 15.

L E T T E R VIII.

To my full worshipful, and special good Master, John Paston, Esquire, abiding at Norwich.

RIGHT worshipful Sir, and some time my most special good Master, I recommend me unto your good Mastership, with all my poor service, if it may in any wise suffice; and farthermore Sir I beseech you, now being in your country, where ye may daily call unto you, my Master Sir Thomas Howys, once to remember my poor matter; and by your dis-

^s Sir Thomas Howys was Parson of Blofield, in Norfolk.

such a direction theryn and so to conclude, as may be to your discharge and to my furtherance, accordyng to the will of hym that is passed unto Gode, whose faull I p'y Jh'u p'done, ffor truly Sr. ther was in hym no faute but in me onely yf it be not as I have remembred your Maistership affore thy tyme ffor truly Sr. I der say I shuld have had as speciall and as gode a Maister of you as any pour man as I am w'yn England shuld have hadd of a worshipfull man as ye ar yf ye had neu' medulled the godes of my Maister ff, and as moche ye wold have done and labored fore me in my right if it hadde byn in the handes of any oder man than of your self anely. But I truste in Gode at your next comyng to have an answere such as I shalbe content w'. And yf it may be so, I am and shalbe your f'unt in that I can or may, that knoith our Lord Jh'u whom I besech save and send you a gode ende in all your maters to your pleiser and worship eu'lastyng, Amen Writton at London iiij^{to} die Octobr.

As fore tidyngs the Kyng wolbe at London w'yn iij deies next comyng, and all the Castelles and Holdes in South Wales and in North Wales ar gyfen and yelden up into the Kynges hand, and the Duc of ²Excestre and Therle of ³Pembrok ar floon and taken the Mounteyns and dyūs Lordes w' gret puiffans ar after them, and the mooft p't of Gentilmen and men of worship ar comen yn to the Kyng and have g'ce of all Wales.

² Henry Holland, he married Lady Anne, Sister to Edward the IVth. but continued firm to the interest of the House of Lancaster. He lived and died abroad, in great poverty and distress. Some say his Corpse was found on the Sea shore in Kent.

cretions to take such a direction therein, and so to conclude, as may be to your discharge, and to my furtherance; according to the Will of him that is passed unto God, whose soul I pray Jesu pardon! for truly, Sir, there was in him no fault, but in me only; if it be not as I have remembered your Mastership afore this time. For truly, Sir, I dare say I should have had as special, and as good a Master of you as any poor man, as I am, within England should have had of a worshipful man, as you are, if ye had never *meddled with* the Goods of my Master Fastolf.

And as much ye would have done, and laboured for me, in my right, if it had been in the hands of any other man than of yourself only. But, I trust in God, at your next coming, to have an answer, such as I shall be content with; and if it may be so; I am and shall be your Servant in that I can or may, that knoweth our Lord Jesus, whom I beseech save, and send you a good end in all your matters, to your pleasure and worship everlasting, Amen. Written at London, the 4th day of October.

As for Tidings, the King will be at London within three days next coming, and all the Castles and Holds both in South Wales and in North Wales are given, and yeilded up, into the King's hand; and the Duke of ² Exeter and the Earl of ³ Pembroke are fled and (*have*) taken the Mountains, and divers Lords with great puissance are after them. And the most part of Gentlemen, and men of worship are come in to the King, and have

³ Jasper Tudor, of Hatfield, half-brother to Henry VI. he was afterwards Duke of Bedford.

The Duc of ⁴ Som's the Lord ⁵ Hungerford Robt Whytyng-
ham and oder iiij or v Squyers ar comen into Normandy out of
Scotland and as yette they stand ffrete under areft, and as
M'chauntes that ar comen late thens fey, they ar like to be demed
and jugged prifon's, my Lord ⁶ Wenlok, Sr. John Cley and the
Dean of Seynt Seu'yens have abiden at Cales thise iij Wikes and
yette ar there, abidyng a faufconduit, goyng uppon an Am-
baffate to the ffrenshe ⁷ Kyng, and Sr. Wauter ⁸ Blount Tre-
forer of Cales w^t a grete feleship of Souleours of Cales and
many oder men of the Marches have leyn and yette doo at a
Seege afore the Castell of Hampmes by fide Cales and deily
make gret werre either p'te toother. Itm I fend unto you a Copy
of a Lett' that was taken uppon the See, made by the Lord
Hungerford and Whytyng'ham. It' we fhall have a gret Am-
baffate out of Scotland in all haft of Lordes.

At your comaundement and Servaunt,

Henry Wyndesore.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 10 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Paper Mark,
Bull's Head and Star.
Pl. x. N^o 1.

U E C.

⁴ Henry Beaufort, he was beheaded in 1463, after the battle of Hexham.

⁵ Robert, Lord Hungerford, was beheaded in 1463, for endeavouring to restore Henry VI.

⁶ John, Lord Wenlock, left the York Party, and joined that of Lancaster, but neglecting

grace of all Wales. The Duke of ⁴ Somerset, the Lord ⁵ Hungerford, and Robert Whityngham, and other four or five Esquires, are come unto Normandy out of Scotland, and as yet they stand strait under arrest; and as Merchants that are come late thence say; they are like to be deemed and judged Prisoners. My Lord ⁶ Wenlock, Sir John Gley, and the Dean of Saint Severin's, have abode at Calais these three weeks, and yet are there abiding a safe Conduct, going upon an Embassy to the French ⁷ King. And Sir Walter ⁸ Blount, Treasurer of Calais, with a great Fellowship of Soldiers of Calais, and many other men of the Marches, have lain, and yet do, at a Siege afore the Castle of Hammes, by-side Calais, and daily make great war, either party to other.

Item, I send unto you a Copy of a Letter that was taken upon the Sea, made by the Lord Hungerford and Whityngham.

Item, we shall have a great Embassy out of Scotland in all haste of Lords.

At your Commandment, and Servant,

HENRY WYNDESORE.

London,
4th of October, 1461,
1 E. IV.

Acting to come up in time at the battle of Tewksbury, in 1471, Edmund, Duke of Somerset, cleft him down with a battle ax.

⁷ Lewis XI.

⁸ He was created Lord Montjoy, in 1465, and obtained part of the Estates of the attainted Thomas Courtney, Earl of Devonshire.

LET-

LETTER III.

The following is the Copy of the Letter enclosed to his Maist' Paston.

A la Reyne D'engleterre

Escote.

MA DAM please it yo^r gode God we have sith our comyng hider writen to yo^r Highnes thryes the last we sent by ¹ Bruges to be sent to you by the first vessell that went into Scotland the oder ij letters we sent from ² Depe the t^on by the Carvell in the whiche we came and the oder in a noder vessell but ma dam all was oon thyng in substance of puttyng you in knolege of the ³ Kyng your uncles deth whom God assoyll and howe we stode arest and doo yet, but on tyyfday next we trust and understande we shall up to the ⁴ Kyng yo^r. Cosyn germayn, his Comysfaries at the first of our tarrying toke all our letters and writyngs and bere theym up to the Kyng levying my Lord of Som^rset in kepyng atte Castell of Arkes and my felowe Whityngham and me, ffor we had sauf conduct in the Town of Depe where we ar yete. But on Tyyfday next we understande that it pleaseth the said Kyngs Highnes that we shall come to hys p^rsence and ar charged to bring us up Mon^r de Cressell nowe Baillyf of Canse and Mon^r de la Mot Ma dam ferth you not but be of gode comfort and beware that ye aventure not your p^rson, ne my Lord the Prynce by the See, till ye have oder word from us in lesse than your p^rson cannot be sure there

This Copy is written by Henry Windsor, and having the same Paper Mark with the foregoing Original Letter, is that which was sent with it to his Master Paston, to whom it is directed.

We here see the suspicious state the Adherents of the Queen were in abroad, though in the

L E T T E R IX.

*To the Queen of England,**in Scotland,*

MADAM, please it your good God, we have since our coming hither, written to your Highness thrice; the first, we sent by ¹ Bruges, to be sent to you by the first vessel that went into Scotland; the other two Letters we sent from ² Diepe, the one, by the Carvel in the which we came; and the other, in another vessel; but, madam, all was one thing in substance, of putting you in knowledge of the ³ King your Uncle's death, whom God affoyl (*pardon*), and how we stode (*stood*) arrested, and do yet. But on Tuesday next we trust and understand, we shall up to the ⁴ King your Cousin Germain. His Commisseries, at the first of our tarrying, took all our Letters, and Writings, and bare them up to the King; leaving my Lord of Somerset in keeping at (*the*) Castle of Arkes; and my Fellow Whityngham and me, (for we had safe conduct) in the Town of Diepe; where we are yet. But on Tuesday next we understand, that it pleaseth the said King's Highness, that we shall come to his presence: and are charged to bring us up, Monsieur de Cressell now Bailiff of Canse and Monsieur de la Mot.

Madam, ferth (*fear*) you not, but be of good comfort, and beware that ye adventure not your person, ne my Lord the Prince, by the Sea, till ye have other word from us; in less than

the kingdom of her Cousin Germain. What a fall for poor King Henry, from a throne to the attendance of four men and a boy!

¹ A City and Port Town in Flanders.

² A Port Town, in the Province of Normandy, in France.

³ Charles VII. King of France, died 22d of July, 1461, aged 60.

⁴ Lewis XI. King of France.

(*unless*

there as ye ar that extreme necessite dryfe you thens and for God sake the Kyngs Highnes be advysed the same, ffor as we be enformed Therll of 5 March is into Wales by land and hath sent his navy thider by see, and Ma Dame thynketh verily we shall not soner be delyvered but y^e we woll com streight to you w^out Deth take us by the wey, the which we trust he woll not till we see the Kyng and you peissible ayene in your Reame, the which we besech God soon to see and to send you that your Highnes desireth. Writen at Depe the xxx^{ti} dey of August.

Yo^r true Subgettes and

Liege men, ⁶ Hungerford,

⁷ Whitpyngham.

8 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 11 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Paper Mark,

Bull's Head and Star.

Pl. x. N^o 1.

At the bottom of the Copy of the Letter is added

These ar the names of those men that ar in Scotland w^o the Quene.

The Kyng Herry is at Kirkhowbre w^o iiij men and a childe

Quene Margaret is at Edenburgh and hir Son.

The Lord ⁸ Roos and his Son.

John Ormond	Waynesford of London	Thom' Burnby
Will'm Taylboys	Thom' Thompson of Guynes	Borret of Suffex
S ^r . John Ffortescu	Thom' Brampton of Guynes	S ^r . John Welpdalle
S ^r . Thomas ffyndern	John Audeley of Guynes	M' Rog ^r Clerk of London
S ^r . Edmund Hampden	Langheyn of Irland	John Retford late Coubitt
S ^r . Henry Roos	Thomas Philip of Gppeswich	Giles Senclowe
John Courteney	Dauson	John Hawt.
Myrfyn of Kent.		

⁵ Edward IV. King of England.

⁶ Robert, Lord Hungerford, was a steady friend to the House of Lancaster, and being taken in arms, endeavouring to restore Henry VI. was beheaded in 1463.

(unless that) your person cannot be sure there as ye are (where you are), and that extreme necessity drive you thence. And for God's sake (let) the King's Highness be advised the same; for as we be informed, the Earl of ⁵ March is into Wales by land, and hath sent his Navy thither by Sea. And, Madam, think verily, we shall not sooner be delivered, but that we will come straight to you, without Death take us by the way; the which we trust he will not, till we see the King and you peaceable again in your Realm; the which we beseech God soon to see, and to send you that your Highness desireth. Written at Diepe, the 30th day of August.

Your true Subjects and

Diepe,

30th of August, 1461,

1 E. IV.

Liege men,

⁶ HUNGERFORD.

⁷ WHITYNGHAM.

These are the names of those men that are in Scotland with the Queen.

The King Harry is at Kirkhowbre with four men and a child.

Queen Margaret is at Edinburgh and her Son.

The Lord ⁸ Roos and his Son.

John Ormond	Myrfyn of Kent	Danson
Will'm Taylboys	Waynesford of London	Tho ^s . Eurnby
S ^r John Fortescue	Tho ^s Thompson of Guynes	Borret of Suffex
S ^r Tho ^s Fyndern	Tho ^s Brampton of Guynes	S ^r John Welpdale
S ^r Edmund Hampden	John Audeley of Guynes	Mr. Rog ^r Clerk of London
S ^r Henry Roos	Langheyn of Ireland	John Retford late Coubit
John Courtney	Tho ^s . Philip of Ipswich	Giles Seintlowe
		John Hawt.

⁷ Sir Robert Whityngham and Sir Edward Hampden, were slain at the battle of Tewkesbury, in 1471.

⁸ Thomas, Lord Roos, and his Son Edmund, the former was beheaded in 1463, after the battle of Hexham.

L E T T E R .

*M^d. this is the confessyon of xvj ffrenshemē w^t the Mastyr takyn
at She^{yng}m' ye iij wek of lent.*

RIGHT Worshipfull Sr. I recomaund me to you and lete
you wytte yt I have be at Shiryng'h'm and examyned y^e
frenshmen to y^e nombre of xvj w^t y^e Maist. And y^ei telle
y^t y^e Duke of Som' is in to Scotland and yei sey y^e Lord Hun-
gyrforthe was on monday last passed afore Sheryng'h'm in to
Scotland ward in a kervyle of Depe, no gret power w^t hym ne
w^t y^e feid Duk neyther, And yei sey y^t y^e Duk of ¹Burgoyne is
poyfened and not like to recou'e and as for powers to be ga-
dered ageynst our weelfare yei sey y^t shulde come in to ²Seyne
CC gret ³forstages owt of Spayne from y^e ⁴Kyng y^e and CCC
Shippes from y^e Duk of ⁵Bretayne w^t y^e navy of ffraunce, but
yei be not yet assembled ne vitayll yere p'veyd as yei sey
ne men, And y^e Kyng of ⁶ffraunce is in to Spayne on pil-
grymage w^t fewe hors as yei sey what y^e p'pose is yei can not
telle certeyn, &c. In hast at Norwich.

I have given this as the Contents of a paper, which accompanies the two foregoing Letters, but how far they merit any regard I cannot pretend to say. The Writer seems to doubt the truth of many of the assertions, as he adds to almost every one of them "as they say."

It relates to the return of the Duke of Somerset, &c. from France into Scotland, to join Queen Margaret, and must have been written in or about 1462.

The

L E T T E R X.

Memorandum. This is the confession of sixteen Frenchmen with the Master, taken at Sharringham (in Norfolk,) the third week of Lent.

RIGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you, and let you weet, that I have been at Sharringham and examined the Frenchmen, to the number of sixteen with the Master; and they tell, that the Duke of Somerset is into Scotland, and they say the Lord Hungerford was on Monday last past afore Sharringham into Scotlandward in a Kervel of Diepe, no great power with him, ne with the said Duke neither. And they say that the Duke of ¹Burgoyne is poisoned and not like to recover.

And as for powers to be gathered against our welfare; they say, there should come into ²Seyne 200 great ³forstages out of Spain from the ⁴King there; and 300 Ships from the Duke of ⁵Bretagne with the Navy of France, but they be not yet assembled, ne victual there purveyed, as they say, ne men. And the ⁶King of France is into Spain on Pilgrimage with few horse as they say; what the purpose is, they cannot tell certain, &c.

In haste at Norwich.

¹ Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, was slain in 1477.

² A River in France.

³ Large Ships were Ships with forestages.

⁴ Henry IV. King of Spain, died in 1474.

⁵ Francis II. last Duke of Bretagne, died in 1488.

⁶ Lewis XI. King of France, died in 1483.

The Kyng of Fran's hath comitted the rewle of Bordews on to the manchaunds of the to, and the ⁷ browd tha be therin to be at ther wages, and like as Caleys is a Stapole of wolle here in England so is that made staple of wyne.

John Fermer preson^r seyth on John Gylys a clerk y^t was w^t the Erle of Oxforthe wych was some tym in Kyng Herry's hows was a prevy Secretary w^t the Erle of Oxforthe, and if any wryty'g wer mad' by the seyde Erle the seyde Gylys knew ther of in this gret maty'rs.

8 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 4 $\frac{1}{2}$.

⁷ This word is imperfect in the Original Paper.

L E T T E R XJ.

To my ryght trusti and welbelovyd ffrend John Paston Esquier.

RIGHT worshipfull, and myn enterly welbelovyd frend
I recomaund me un to you hertely thankyng you of your gret p'sent of ffisch and of the felyshipp that my Cosyn your sonne shewid unto me att Norwiche p'posyng be the grace of God to def've it un to you in tyme to come in such place as I may do for you.

Defiryng you specyally wher as a Tenūt of myne of Lavenham called John Fermōr is sesid and arestid w'in the Towne of Yermowth be cause he dwellid with the Erle of Oxonfords Son and p'posid to have passid the See w'ou lycence, and stond-
yth

The King of France hath committed the rule of Bordeaux unto the Merchants of the town and the 7 . . . that be therein to be at their wages; and like as Calais is a staple of wool here in England, so is that made a staple of wine.

John Fermer prisoner saith, one John Giles a Clerk that was with the Earl of Oxford, which was some time in King Harry's House, was a privy Secretary with the Earl of Oxford; and if any writing were made by the said Earl, the said Giles knew thereof in this great matter.

Norwich,
March 1461-2,
2 E. IV.

L E T T E R XI.

To my right trusty and well beloved Friend, Jobu Paston, Esquire.

RIGHT worshipful, and mine entirely well beloved Friend,
I recommend me unto you, heartily thanking you of your great Present of Fish, and of the Fellowship that my Cousin your Son shewed unto me at Norwich, proposing by the grace of God to deserve it unto you in time to come, in such place as I may do for you. Desiring you specially, whereas a Tenant of mine of Lavenham, called John Fermor, is seized, and arrested within the Town of Yarmouth, because he dwelled with the Earl of Oxford's Son, and proposed to have passed the Sea without license, and standeth out of the conceit of much people.

I would

yth out of the conceyte of much peple, I wold desyre you, that ye wold wryte to the Baylyffs of Yermouth to delyu' the seid John Fermor to my f'vnt John Brenerigg bryng^r of this, with an officer of the seid Towne to be caried un to the Kyngs Castell of Ryfing at my cost, ther to be examynid of certeyne Artycles which I may not disclose til I have spoke with the Kyngs Highnes, praying you to wryte to the seid Bayliffs that I shall be her suffisant Discharge ayenst the Kynge.

Desyryng yow to geve credence to the bryng^r herof, as my verray trust is in yow.

Wretyn at Lavenham the xxvth day of Marche.

Your trew and feithfull frend, havynge no blame
for my gode wylle,

John Wykes,

Ufsher of the Kyngs Chambr'.

11 1/2 by 6.

ICC-

This Letter appears to have been written the year after the Accession of Edward IV. as in the February preceding this Letter John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, and Aubrey his Son were beheaded.

The Informations then given might probably make it necessary to have many of their Dependants and Servants taken into custody and detained in prison.

I would desire you, that ye would write to the Bailiffs of Yarmouth to deliver the said John Fermor to my servant John Brenerigg, bringer of this, with an officer of the said town, to be carried unto the Kings Castle of Rising at my cost; there to be examined of certain Articles, which I may not disclose, till I have spoken with the King's Highness.

Praying you to write to the said Bailiffs, that I shall be their sufficient discharge against the King, desiring you to give credence to the bringer hereof, as my very trust is in you.

Written at Lavenham, the 25th day of March.

Your true and faithful Friend, having no blame for
my good Will,

JOHN WYKES,

Usher of the King's Chamber.

Lavenham,
Thursday, 25th of March,
1462, 2 E. IV.

The Attention of the Father and Son to the writer of this Letter, who appears to have been a confidential Servant of Edward, seems to be directed to the obtaining of his Favour with the King on their behalf. Pl. v. N° 16.

Lavenham, in Suffolk, had been in the possession of the de Veres, from the reign of Henry I. The Church there, is a noble and elegant Structure, and was built by them and the Family of Spring.

LET-

L E T T E R XXX.

*To my worchepful Mayst' John Paston y^e holdest be y^{is} lett'
delyu'yd in hast.*

RYTH reu'rent and worchepful S^{re} I hartly Recomēde me on to yo^r Reu'ens thanky'g yow for the gret cher and comfortabyll words that ye yov̄y on to me wat tyme y^t I was last y^e yo^r p'sens, desyry'g ful specyaly of alm'ty God owt of al yo^r wordly t'bulacyonys and adu'syte gracyowus delyu'ans, and yn all u'tuows p'sp'ite good encres and cōtyn'ans. If yt leke yo^r Mayst'chep to know y^e cause of y^s wryty'g it ys thys, it is nowthn know on to yow y^t Mayst' Brakle cryst rest hys fowle delyu'yd to Wyllam Paston yo^r brod' c'tayn oblygacyonys of y^e weche y^e dute xuld grow to my Cōvent yn Norwyche, I have spoke on to Wyllām Paston her of and he excuseth hym and seyth on y^s wyfe y^t be y^e wyl of Mayst' ' Brakle, wat tyme y^t S^{re} Tomas ² Todenh'm knyth xuld be put on to hys deth he delyu'yd

This Letter exhibits to us the style of Ecclesiastics to their Patrons, and varies somewhat from the generality of this Collection in its spelling and contractions.

¹ John Brakle, a Fryer of the Monastery at Norwich—in a Letter to J. Paston, he signs himself "Minimorum Minimus."

² Sir Thomas Todenham, Knight, was born in 1399, and, before he was at age, married Anne, Daughter of John Wodehouse, Esquire, from whom in 1436, he was divorced on proof, and on her own confession, of Adultery, she having before left him and become a professed Nun, at Crabhouse, in Wigenhall, in Norfolk.

In

L E T T E R XII.

To my worshipful Master, John Paston the oldest, be this Letter delivered in hast.

RIGHT reverent and worshipful Sir, I heartily recommend me unto your Reverence, thanking you for the great cheer and comfortable words that ye gave unto me what time that I was last in your presence; desiring full specially of Almighty God, out of all your worldly tribulations and adversity, gracious deliverance, and in all virtuous prosperity, good increase and continuance. If it like your Mastership to know the cause of this writing, it is this; it is not known unto you, that Master Brakle, Christ rest his soul! delivered to William Paston your brother, certain obligations, of the which the duty should grow to my Convent in Norwich.

I have spoke to William Paston hereof, and he excuseth him and saith on this wise; that by the Will of Master ¹ Brakle, what time that Sir Thomas ² Todenham Knight, should be put

In February, 1461, he, together with John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, Aubrey de Vere, his Son and Heir, John Clopton, John Montgomery, and William Tyrrel, Esq. were arrested by John, Earl of Worcester, Constable of England, on suspicion of having received Letters from Margaret, Queen of King Henry VI. and being convicted before the said Earl, were all beheaded (except Clopton) on Tower Hill, 22d of February, 1461.

He made his Will in the Tower, the morning of his Execution, and at the same time, I suppose, executed these Obligations containing something advantageous to the Convent at Norwich.

delyu'yd hē on to hys c'fessor y^e weche as he seth xuld a be Grey fryer hows name he knowyth nowt, also he seyth y^t aft' y^e deth of y^e forseyd knyht, he spake w^t y^e fryer cōfessor on to y^e knyht and hasked hym aftyr y^e forseyd oblygacyonys and as he seyth y^e fryer seyde on to hē y^t he had delyu'yd hē on to knyht m'chall, werfor I besече you as specyaly as I may y^t now wyl yo^r brod^r is at London y^t ye of yo^r grace wyl know y^e trowthe in y^s mat^r for y^e cōfort of y^e dede and p'fyth of my cōvēt, nomor at y^s tyme but y^t I be seche Almyty God in t'nyte c'ferve yo^r and kepe yow in all v'tuows p'sp'ite Amē.

Wrety at Heylysdon in gret hast y^e xij day of May in yo^r man^r aftyr mete, the cause wy y^e Mayst^r delyveryd hē to hē mor than to yow was as he seyde on to me, for as meche as ye had so many maters yn hand for yo^r self and also for y^e dede y^e he durst not attēpt yow w^t all and al so be cause he had lesse for to do hys hope was y^t he xuld asped yt mor r'dyly.

Frre Will'm Thorp dwellyng at Salisbury.

By yo^r por^t orator and bedmā.

³ Frier Jan Mowth.

11 1/2 by 6 1/2

ICE-

³ Blomefield, in his valuable History of Norfolk and Norwich, in vol. ii. p. 434, mentions John Molet, LL. D. as the late Sub Prior, and now Prior (1453—1471) of the Monastery in Norwich, and speaks of him as a Favourite of John Paston. I should suppose from the Expressions in this Letter of "my Convent" that John Mowth, the writer of it was the Prior, and that Blomefield mistook the name; for the w in Mowth may

unto his death, he delivered them unto his Confessor; the which, as he saith, should be a Grey Friar, whose name, he knoweth not. Also, he saith, that after the death of the foresaid knight, he spake with the Friar, Confessor unto the knight, and asked him after the foresaid obligations, and, as he saith, the Friar said unto him, that he had delivered them unto (*the*) Knight Marshall.

Wherefore I beseech you, as specially as I may, that now while your brother is at London, that ye of your grace will know the truth in this matter, for the comfort of the dead, and profit of my Convent.

No more at this time, but that I beseech Almighty God in Trinity conserve yours, and keep you in all virtuous prosperity. Amen.

Written at Hellefdon in great haste, the 12th day of May, in your Manor after meat.

The cause why the Master delivered them to him more than to you, was, as he said unto me, for as much as ye had so many matters in hand for yourself, and also for the dead, that he durst not attempt you with all; and also because he had less for to do, his hope was, that he should a sped (*have done*) it more readily.

Friar William Thorp, dwells at Salisbury.

By your poor Orator and Beadman,

^s FRIAR JOHN MOWTH.

Hellefdon,

12th of May, 1462,

2 E. IV.

may easily be mistaken for *le* by a person on a hasty inspection, and not entirely used to decyphering the writing of those times; if so, he made the name Moleth, and softened it into Moler: I only give this as a conjecture, arising from the above reason, the date, and his intimacy with John Paston. Pl. v. N^o 17.

L 12

LET-

LETTER III.

To my right honorabil and w'shyppfull Maist' my Maist' Paston.

PLEASE it yōre w'shipfull Maistyrshyp to wete that it is informyd me thys day scretly that there is dyrected out a com'yffion to Mayst' ¹Yelwyrton and Maist' Jenney which shall tomorwyr fyttyn be vertu of the same at ²Seynt Oleffes and the substaunce of Jentilmen and Yemen of Lodyngland be asygned to be afore the seyde Com'esyoners and it is supposed it is for my Maisters londs, for as the seyde p'sone informyd me the seyde Comesyoners have been at Cotton and there entred and holdyn a Court, I can not informe yōre Maystyrship that it is thus in f'teyn but thus it was told me to kepe it secret, but be cause I confeyue it is ageyn youre Maistyrship it is my part to geve you relacion thereof.

I sende you a Letter which cometh from ³W'cestyr to my Maist' youre Brothyr, I wold ye undyrstod the intente of it for as for W'cest' I knowe well he is not good, sum men ar besy to make werre, for p' the absentyng of my Maist' the p'son comyth not of hyfe owyn mocyon, but I wold yōre Maistyrship knewe be

The first part of this Letter relates to the disputes concerning Sir John Fastolf's Estates, and shews that proceedings concerning Property were often carried on in a clandestine manner.

L E T T E R XIII.

To my right honourable and worshipful Master, my Master Paston.

PLEASE it your worshipful Mastership to weet, that it is informed me this day secretly, that there is directed out a Commission to Master ¹ Yelverton and Master Jenney, which shall tomorrow sit by virtue of the same at ² Saint Olave's, and the substance of Gentlemen and Yeomen of Lothingland be assigned to be afore the said Commissioners; and it is supposed it is for my Master's Lands, for as the said person informed me, the said Commissioners have been at Cotton, and there entered, and holden a Court; I cannot inform your Mastership that it is thus in certain, but thus it was told me, and desired me to keep it secret; but because I conceive it is against your Mastership, it is my part to give you relation thereof.

I send you a Letter which cometh from ³ Worcester to my Master your Brother, I would ye understood the intent of it, for as for Worcester, I know well he is not good.

Some men are busy to make war, for *by* the absenting of my Master, the Parson cometh not of his own motion, but I would

¹ I suppose these were William Yelverton, a Judge of the King's Bench, and William Jenney, a Serjeant at Law.

² St. Olave's, a village in the hundred of Lothing, in Suffolk.

³ William Worcester was the Secretary and confidential Servant of Sir John Fastolf, and one of his Executors.

your

whom it is mevyd, I herd you neu' calle hym false Pryst be my trouth nor other language that is reherfyd hym, but Gode sende a good Accord for of varyaunce comyth gret hurt of tyn tyme, and I besече J'hu sende youre Maistryrship youre herts desyre and amende hem that wold the contrary.

S^r. yest'euyn a man came from London and he seyth the Kyng cam to London on satyrday and there dede make a ⁴ p'clamacion that all men that were be twyx lx and xvj shuld be redy to wayte upon hym whan so eu' they were callyd and it is seyed that my Lord Warwyk had sent to the Kyng and informyd hyse Hyghnesse that the Lord ⁵ Summyrset had wretyn to hym to come to grace, but of the ⁶ fleet of Shyppis there is no tydings in f'teyn at London on monday last past.

Yōre bedman and f'vaunt,

⁷ John Russe.

11 $\frac{1}{4}$ by 5 $\frac{3}{4}$.

⁴ A similar Proclamation is said to have been issued in 1464.

⁵ This Letter must have been written in 1462, as in that year the Duke of Somerset was generously pardoned, but revolting, was taken at the Battle of Hexham, and beheaded.

LETTER III.

To my right honorabyl and w'shyppfull Maist' my Maist' John Paston.

PLESE yōr W'shyppfull Maistryrship to wette, her is a Ship of Hith wyche seith that John Cole cam from the west coast on wednyfday last past and he seyth that the fleet of this londe met

your Mastership knew by whom it is moved. I heard you never call him false Priest, by my truth, nor other language that is rehearsed (*to or by*) him, but God send a good accord, for of variance cometh great hurt often time, and I beseech Jesu send your Mastership your heart's desire, and amend them that would the contrary.

Sir, yester even a man came from London, and he saith, the King came to London on Saturday, and there did make a [†] Proclamation that all men that were between 60 and 16 should be ready to wait upon him whensoever they were called; and it is said, that my Lord Warwick had sent to the King, and informed his Highness that the Lord ⁵ Somersfet had written to him to come to grace, but of the ⁶ Fleet of Ships there is no tidings in certain at London on Monday last past.

Your Beadman and Servant,

⁷ JOHN RUSSE.

1452, 2 E. IV.

⁶ This Fleet was most probably that which our Historians mention as being sent this year to Bretagne and the Isle of Rhée, but of which the foreign Historians say nothing.

⁷ Autograph. Pl. v. N^o 18.

L E T T E R XIV.

*To my right honourable and worshipful Master, my Master
John Paston.*

PLEASE your worshipful Mastership to weet, there is a Ship of Hythe, which saith, that John Cole came from the west coast on Wednesday last past; and he saith, that the Fleet

met w^t lx seile of Spanyards Brettenys and Frenshemen and there tok of hem l wherof xij shypys were as gret as the Grace de Dewe, and there is slayn on thys partyes the Lords ¹ Clynton and Dakyr and many Jentilmen ² juve and othyr, the nombre of iiij^{ml}, and the seid Spanyards were purposyd w^t marchaundise in to Flaundres, my Lord of Warwyks shyp the Mary Grace and the Trenyte hadde the grettest hurt for they were formost, God send Grace thys be trew on thursday last past at London was no tydings in f^teyn where the flet was nor what they had doon and therfore I fere the tydings the more.

Itm S^r. as for tydings at London ther were arystryd be the tresorer xl seyles lyeng in Temse wherof many smale shyppis and it is seyde it is to carye men to Caleyse in all haste for feer of the Kyng of Fraunce for a Sege and it was told me secretly there were CC in Caleyse sworn contrary to the Kyngs well, and for defaute of there wags and that Qwen Marget was redy at Boleyn w^t myche sylver to paye the soudyers in cas they wold geve here entresse, many men be gretly aferd of thys mater, and so the tresorer hath mych to do for thys cause.

Itm S^r. as for tydings out of Ireland ther were many men at London at the ffeyre of the contres next them of Ireland,
and

This appears to contain the report of the day, relative to the Transactions of the Fleet, which was sent out towards Brittany, in 1462, but which seems to have had no foundation, at least no material one, as our Historians make no mention of such an engagement, nor does the Writer (Pl. v. N^o 18.) himself give much credit to the report. It however authenticates the truth of a fleet having been sent out at that time.

¹ John, Lord Clinton, revolted from Henry VI. about 1459, and joined the Duke of York's Party, on which account his Lands were confiscated, and himself attainted, but
on

Fleet of Ships of this land met with 60 sail of Spaniards, Bretons, and Frenchmen, and there took of them 50, whereof 12 Ships were as great as the Grace de Dieu; and there is slain on this part the Lords ¹ Clinton and Dacre, and many Gentlemen ².... and others, the number of 4000; and the said Spaniards were purposed with merchandise into Flanders; my Lord of Warwick's Ship, the Mary Grace, and the Trinity, had the greatest hurt, for they were foremost. God send grace this be true. On Thursday last past at London was no tidings in certain, where the fleet was, nor what they had done, and therefore I fear the tidings the more.

Item, Sir, as for tidings at London, there were arrested by the Treasurer 40 sail lying in Thames, whereof many small Ships; and it is said, it is to carry men to Calais in all haste, for fear of the King of France for a Siege; and it was told me secretly, there were 200 in Calais sworn contrary to the King's weal; and for default of their wages; and that Queen Margaret was ready at Bologne with much silver to pay the soldiers, in case they would give her entrance; many men be greatly afraid of this matter, and so the Treasurer hath much to do for this cause.

Item, Sir, as for tidings out of Ireland, there were many men at London, at the Fair of the countries next them of Ireland,

on the accession of Edward IV. he was restored to his Estates and Honours, and soon after joined in commission with the Earl of Kent, Sir John Howard, &c. for the safe keeping of the Seas, when landing in Brittany with 10,000 men, they won Conquet with the isle of Rhée. He married Elizabeth, Daughter of Richard Fynes, Lord Dacre, and died in 1464, aged about 54 years; the report therefore of his death here mentioned was certainly premature, as was that likewise of Lord Dacre.

² This word is doubtful in the Original.

and they sey thys iij wyks cam' there neythyr shyp nor boot out of Ireland to bryng no tydings and so it semyth there is myche to doo there be the Erle of ² Penbrook, and it is seyde that the Kyng shuld be at London as on satyrday or sonday last past, and men deme that he wold to Caleyse hym selfe, for the Soudyours are so wyld there, that they wyll not lette in ony man but the Kynge or my Lord Warwyk.

Othyr tydings the were come to London but they were not p^hlyshyd, but John Wellys shal abyde a day the lenger to know what they are, no mere un to you my right hon^oable Maist' at thys tyme but Jh'u send yow youre herts desyre, and amende hem that wold the cōtr'y.

Your bedman and contywal f'uaunt,

9 by 9.

John Russe.

Paper Mark,
Vine Branch.

and
Bunch of Grapes.
Pl. x. N^o 2.

² Jasper Tudor, Earl of Pembroke, was in Ireland, endeavouring to procure assistance for the deposed King Henry, his half-brother.

LETTER XII.

*To my ryth reu'ent and worchepfull fadyr John Paston be thys
delyu'yd in hast.*

RYTH reu'ent and worchepfull fadyr I recomand me on to yow beseechyng yow lowly of yo^r blyssyng, Plesyt you to have knowlage y^t my Lord is p^posyd to send for my

and they say, this three weeks came there, neither Ship nor boat out of Ireland to bring no tidings; and so it seemeth there is much to do there by the Earl of ² Pembroke; and it is said, that the King should be at London as on Saturday or Sunday last past, and men deem that he would to Calais himself; for the Soldiers are so wild there, that they will not let in any man but the King, or my Lord Warwick; other tidings there were come to London, but they were not published; but John Welles shall abide a day the longer to know what they are. No more unto you my right honourable Master at this time, but Jesu send you your heart's desire, and amend them that would the contrary.

Your Beadman and continual Servant,

JOHN RUSSE.

1462, 2 E. IV.

L E T T E R XV.

*To my right reverend and worshipful Father, John Paston,
be this delivered in haste.*

RIGHT reverend and worshipful Father, I recommend me unto you, beseeching you lowly of your blessing. Please it you to have knowledge, that my Lord is purposed to send for
M m 2 my

¹ Lady and is lyke to kepe his Cryſtmas her in Walys for the
² Kyng hathe deſyered hym to do y^e ſame wherfor I beſeche yow y^e
wole wycheſave to ſend me ſume mony by the berer herof for in
good feythe as it is not on knowyng to yow y^t I had but ij
³ noblys in my purſe whyche y^t Rychard Call took me by yo^r
comandement when I dep'tyd from yow owt of Norwyche the
berer herof ſchuld bye me a gowne w^t pert of the mony if it
pleſe yow to delyu' hym as myche mony as he may bye it w^t
for I have but on gowne at ⁴ Framygh'm and an other her' and
y^t is my ⁵ leu'e gowne and we muſt wer' hem eu'y day for y^e
mor p't and on' gowne w'owt change wyll ſone be done. As for
tydyngys my Lord of Warwyk yed forward in to Scotland
as on ſat'day laſt paſt w^t xx mⁱ men and Syr Wyll'm Tunſtale
is tak w^t y^e garyſon of ⁶ Bamborowth and is lyke to be hedyd
and by the menys of S^r. Rychard ⁷ Tunſtale is owne brodyr.
As ſone as I her any more tydyngys I ſhall ſend hem yow by y^e
g'ce of God who have yow in hys kep̄yng. Wretyn in haſt at the
caſt' of y^e Holt' upon halowmas daye.

Yor ſone and lowly Serūnt,

J. Paſton, Jun^r.

11 ½ by 3 ¼.

John Paſton (Pl. iv. N^o 9, or 11,) appears, according to the commendable cuſtom of thoſe times, to have been brought up in the family of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and at this time, when he was ſcarcely twenty years of age, to have been an attendant upon him at his Caſtle of Holt, in Denbighſhire.

¹ Elizabeth, Duchefs of Norfolk, was Daughter of John Talbot, the firſt Earl of Shrewsbury.

² A Noble is 6s. 8d.

³ Framlingham Caſtle, in Suffolk, was the reſidence of the Duke of Norfolk.

ICC-

my¹ Lady, and is like to keep his Christmas here in Wales; for the King hath desired him to do the same, wherefore I beseech you, that (*you*) would vouchsafe to send me some money by the bearer hereof; for, in good faith, as it is not unknown to you, that I had but two² Nobles in my purse, which (*was*) that (*which*) Richard Calle took (*delivered*) me by your commandment, when I departed from you out of Norwich.

The Bearer hereof should buy me a Gown with part of the money, if it please you to deliver him as much money as he may buy it with; for I have but one gown at³ Framlingham and another here, and that is my⁴ Livery Gown, and we must wear them every day for the more part, and one Gown without change will soon be done.

As for tidings, my Lord of Warwick yed (*went*) forwards into Scotland, as on Saturday last past with twenty thousand men, and Sir William Tunstall is taken with the garrison of⁵ Bamborough and is like to be headed, and by the means of Sir⁶ Richard Tunstall his own brother.

As soon as I hear any more tidings, I shall send them you by the grace of God, who have you in his keeping. Written in haste at the Castle of the Holt, upon Holymas day.

Your Son and lowly Servant,

J. PASTON, Junior.

Holt,
1st of November, 1462,
2 E. IV.

⁴ We learn from hence that the young Gentlemen attending upon the great men were generally obliged to appear dressed in their Livery Gowns.

⁵ Bamborough Castle, in Northumberland, was taken by Queen Margaret, and garrisoned with Scots.

⁶ Sir William Tunstall was taken in the garrison on King Edward's part, whilst his Brother Sir Richard, was in the army of Queen Margaret.

The Impression on the Seal of this Letter is a Fleur de Lys.

LETTER III.

To my Maist' John Paston at Heylesdon.

It plesse you wete of oy^r tytyngs, these Lords in yo^r oy^r lett' w^t Lord Hastyngs and oy^r ben to Karlyle to res^{ve} in y^e Qwen of ¹Scotts, and uppon this Appoynte^t Erle ²Duglas is comaunded to com' thens and as a forwefull and a fore Rebuked man lyth in y^e Abbey of Seynt Albons, and by y^e said appoynte^t schall not be reputed nor taken but as an Englysheman and if he com' in the daung^r of Scotts they to sle hym. It' Kyng H'rry and his Aderents in Scotland schall be delyu^ed, and Lord Dakres of y^e northe is wonne and yelden, and y^e seid Lord S^r. Ric' Tunstall and on Bylllygham in the said Castell ben taken and heded. It' y^e Qwen and P'nce ben in ffraunce and ha mad moche weyes and gret peple to com to Scotland and ther trust to have Soco^r and thens to com in to Ingland what schall falle I can not sey, but I herd y^t these appoyntements were take by y^e yong Lords of Scotland but not by y^e old.

Yo^r,

³ Plait'.

Xpofer dyed on y^e satarday next be for feynt Margret
A^o. E. ij^{do}.

12 by 4 $\frac{1}{4}$.

The facts mentioned in this Letter are curious, as well those relative to the Queen and Lords, as those concerning Earl Douglas; and must have happened in 1462, or in the beginning of 1463.

¹ Mary, Daughter to Arnold, Duke of Guelders, was married to James II. King of Scotland in 1448, and died in 1463.

LET-

L E T T E R XVI.

To my Master, John Paston, at Heylesdon.

ITEM, please you weet of other tidings; these Lords in your other Letter with Lord Hastyngs and others (*have*) been to Carlisle to receive in the Queen of ¹ Scots. And upon this appointment, Earl ² Douglas is commanded to come thence, and as a sorrowful and a fore rebuked man lieth in the Abbey of Saint Alban; and by the said appointment shall not be reputed, nor taken, but as an Englishman, and if he come in the danger of Scots, they to slay him. Item, King Harry and his Adherents in Scotland shall be delivered; and Lord Dacre of the North is won and yeilded, and the said Lord, Sir Richard Tunstall and one Byllingham in the said Castle be taken and headed. Item, the Queen and Prince have been in France and have made much ways and great People to come to Scotland and there trust to have Succour, and thence to come into England. What shall fall I cannot say, but I heard that these appointments were taken by the young Lords of Scotland, but not by the old.

Your,

³ PLAITERS.

Christopher died on the Saturday next before Saint Margaret (20th July) in the 2d year of Edward IV.

After the 20th of July, } I believe in 1463.
1462, 2 E. IV.

² James, Earl of Douglas, was banished his own Country, and being received by Edward in England with honour and respect, was by him made a Knight of the Garter. In 1483, he was taken prisoner by the Scots, and detained a prisoner till his death in 1488. He is said to have entered into Holy Orders.

³ Autograph. Pl. v. N^o 14.

L E T -

LETTER XIII.

*To my ryth worchepfull brodyr John Paston the elder Sone of
John Paston esquier be thys delyu'yd in hast.*

RYTH worchepfull brodedyr, I recomaunde me to yow.
Plesyt yow to wet y^e as thys day we had tydyngys her
that the Scottys wyll come in to Ingland w^t in vij days after the
wrytyng of thys lettyr for to rescue these iij castellys Alnewyk
Donfamborowe and Bameborowe, whyche castellys wer besegyde
as on yesterdaye and at the Sege of Allnewyk lythe my Lord of
1 Kent and y^e Lord 2 Scalys and at Donfameborow castyll lythe
the Erle of 3 Wyncetyr Syr Rafe Grey, and at the castyll of
Bameborow lythe the Lord 4 Montagwe and Lord 5 Ogyll and
other dyu's Lordys and Gentylnen that I knowe not and ther

We have in this Letter a most accurate and interesting Account of the Noblemen and
others, employed in the Sieges of three Castles on the eastern shore of the County of
Northumberland, taken by Queen Margaret, and now in the possession of the Adherents
and Friends of Henry VI.

We are informed, whence they received their Victuals and Ordnance, and of the
soldierlike care and attention of the Earl of Warwick, who commanded the Forces of
King Edward.

We may here observe that though the Troops were hired for a certain time, yet though
that time was expired, they durst not leave the Camp and return home; for if they did
even get away by stealth, yet if discovered and taken, they would be severely punished.

Others who had not obeyed the King's Orders, and attended him in person, would
likewise suffer severely, unless they made proper excuses for their absence; and the Wri-
ter of this Letter kindly offers his Services from his connexion with men of consequence
about the King to have their excuses admitted.

We

L E T T E R XVII.

To my right worshipful Brother, John Paston, the elder Son of John Paston, Esquire, be this delivered in haste.

RIGHT worshipful Brother, I recommend me to you. Please it you to weet, that as this day we had tidings, how that the Scots will come into England within seven days after the writing of this letter, for to rescue these three castles, Alnwick, Dunstanborough, and Bamborough; which Castles were besieged, as on yesterday; and at the Siege of Alnwick lieth my Lord of ¹ Kent and the Lord ² Scales, and at Dunstanborough Castle lieth the Earl of ³ Worcester and Sir Ralph Grey, and at the Castle of Bamborough lieth the ⁴ Lord Montague and the Lord ⁵ Ogle, and other divers Lords and Gentlemen, that I know not; and there is to them out of Newcastle

We here also see who were most in the Royal Favour.

These Sieges were undertaken, our Historians say, soon after the Battle of Hexham, which was fought and won on the 15th of May, 1463, by King Edward, but according to this Account they were not undertaken till near eight months after.

The Castles of Bamborough and Dunstanborough were soon taken, but that of Alnwick, being relieved by the Scots, the Garrison marched out, probably, by treaty.

¹ William Neville, Lord Fauconbridge, now Earl of Kent.

² Anthony Widville, Lord Scales, afterwards Earl Rivers, was beheaded at Pontefract, in 1483.

³ John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, Lord Treasurer and Lord Constable of England, was beheaded in 1470.

⁴ John Neville, Lord Montague, and afterwards Marquis, was slain in the battle of Barnet, in 1471, fighting against King Edward.

⁵ Lord Ogle, of Ogle Castle, in Northumberland.

is to hem owt of newe castyll ordynans I nowe bothe for the Segys and for the feld in cas that ther be ony feld takyn as I trow ther' shall none be not yet for the Scottys kepe no promes my Lord of ⁶ Warwyk lythe at y^e castyll of Warcorthe but iij myle owt of Alnewyk and he rydyth dayly to all thes castells for to ou'se the segys and if they want vataylys or any othyr thyng he is redy for to p'uey it for them to hys power, the Kyng comandyd my Lord of ⁷ Norfolk for to condyth vetaylys and the ordynans owt of new castyll on to Warcorthe castyll to my Lord of Warwyk and so my Lord of Norfolk comandyd Syr John ⁸ Howard Syr Will'm Peche Syr Rob' Chamberleyn Rafe Ascheton and me Calthorp and Gorge and othyr for to go forthe w^t the vytalys and ordynans on to my Lord of Warwyk and so we wer w^t my Lord of Warwyk w^t y^e ordynans and vytalys yest'daye the Kyng lythe at Durham and my Lord of Norfolk at new castyll we have pepyll I now her In cas we abyd her I pray yow p'uey y^t I may have her more mony by Crystmas evyn at the ferthest for I may get leve for to send non of my wagyd men home ageyne, ne man can get no leve for to go home but if they stell a wey and if they myth be knowe they schuld be scharply ponyfchyd mak as merry as ye can for ther is no Jop'te toward not yet and ther be any Joperte I schall sone send yow word by the grase of God, I wot well ye have more tydyngys then we have her but thes be true tydyngys.

Yelverton and Jeney ar lek for to be gretly ponyfchyd for be-

⁶ Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, slain in Barnet field, in 1471.

⁷ John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, died in 1475.

Ordnance, I know, both for the Sieges, and for the Field, in case that there be any field taken, as I trow there shall none be not yet, for the Scots keep no promise. My Lord of ⁶ Warwick lieth at the Castle of Warkworth, but three miles out of Alnwick, and he rideth daily to all these Castles, for to oversee the Sieges; and if they want victuals, or any other thing, he is ready for to purvey it for them to his power. The King commanded my Lord of ⁷ Norfolk for to conduct victuals, and the ordnance out of Newcastle unto Warkworth Castle to my Lord of Warwick; and so my Lord of Norfolk commanded Sir John ⁸ Howard, Sir William Peché, Sir Robert Chamberlayne, Ralph Ascheton and me, Calthrop, and Gorge, and others, for to go forth with the victuals and ordnance unto my Lord of Warwick, and so we were with my Lord of Warwick with the victuals and ordnance as yesterday.

The King lieth at Durham, and my Lord of Norfolk at Newcastle; we have people enough here. In case we abide here, I pray you purvey, that I may have here more money by Christmas Eve at the farthest, for I may get leave for to send none of my waged men home again; no man can get no leave for to go home, but if they steal away, and if they might be known, they shall be sharply punished; make as merry as ye can, for there is no jeopardy towards not yet, and there be any jeopardy, I shall soon send you word by the grace of God. I wot (*know*) well ye have more tidings than we have here, but these be true tidings.

Yelverton and Jenney are like for to be greatly punished, for

⁸ Sir John Howard, afterwards the first Duke of Norfolk, of that name.

cause they came not hedyr to the Kyng they ar morkyn well I nowe and so is John Bylyngforthe and Thom's Playter wherfor I am rythfory, I pray yow let them have wetyng therof y^t they may p^ruey ther excuse in hast so that the Kyng may have knowlage why that they come not to hym in ther one p^rsonys let them come or send ther excuse to me in wrytyng and I schall p^ruey that the Kyngschall have knowlage of ther excuse for I am well aqueyntyd w^t my Lord ⁹ Hastyngys and my Lord ¹⁰ Daka-rys whyche be now gretest abowt the Kyngys person and also I am well aqueyntyd w^t the yonger Mortymere Fererys Hawte Harpor Crowmer and Bosewell of the kyngys howse.

I pray yow let my Grandam and my cosyn Cler have knowlage how that I desyryd you to let hem have knowlage of the tydyngys in thys letyr for I promysyd for to send them tydyngys I p^ray yow let my modyr have cnowelage how y^t I and my felawfcep and your Seruūntys ar at y^e wrytyng of y^e letyr in good hell blefyd be God.

I pray yow let my fadyr have knowlage of thys letyr and of the todyr letyr y^t I sent to my modyr by Felbryggys man and how that I p^ray bothe hym and my modyr lowly of her blyffygys, I pray yow that ye wole send me some letyr how ye do and of yo^r tydyngys w^t yow for I thynk longe that I her no word fro my modyr and yow I pray yow y^t thys bill may recomand me to my Syftyr Margery and to my Mastres Jone Gayne and to all gode Mastyrys and felawys wⁱⁿ Castyr I sent no letyr to my fadyr nevyr syn I dep^rtyd fro yow for I kowd get no man to

⁹ William, Lord Hastyngs, beheaded in 1483.

London

because they came not hither to the King; they are morkyn (*marked*) well I know, and so is John Byllingforth and Thomas Playters, wherefore I am right sorry; I pray you let them have weeting thereof, that they may purvey their excuse in haste, so that the King may have knowledge, why that they came not to him in their own persons; let them come, or send their excuse to me in writing, and I shall purvey that the King shall have knowledge of their excuse; for I am well acquainted with my Lord⁹ Hastyngs, and my Lord¹⁰ Dacres, which be now greatest about the King's Person; and also I am well acquainted with the younger Mortymer, Ferrers, Hawte, Harpur, Crowmer, and Bosewell of the King's House.

I pray you let my Grandam, and my Cousin Clere have knowledge how that I desired you to let them have knowledge of these tidings in this letter, for I promised for to send them tidings. I pray you let my Mother have knowledge, how that I, and my Fellowship, and your Servants are at the writing of this letter in good hell (*health*) blessed be God.

I pray you let my Father have knowledge of this letter, and of the other letter, that I sent to my Mother by Felbrigg's man; and how that I pray both him and my Mother lowly of their blessings.

I pray you that ye will send me some letter how ye do, and of your tidings with you, for I think long that I hear no word from my Mother and you.

I pray you that this bill may recommend me to my Sister Margery, and to my Mistres Joan Gayne (*Jenney*), and to all good Masters and Fellows within Caster.

⁹ Richard Fines, Lord Dacre.

London and neu' fythe I pray yow in cas ye spake w^t my cosyn Margaret Clere recomande me to hyr and Almythy God have yow in hys kepyng Wretyn at Newcastyll on sat' next after y^e consession of owyr Lady.

Yor,

¹¹ John Paston, the pongest.

I pray yow let Rycharde Calle se thys lettyr.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 8 $\frac{1}{2}$.

¹¹ Autograph. Pl. IV. N^o 11.

LETTER XIII.

To my Ryght worsschypful Cosyn John Paston Squyer, be this Lett' delyu'yd, &c.

RYGH T worsschypfull and Reu'ent Cosyn I recomaunde me on to you wyth al myn hert as your feythful Kynnesman and Oratour desyrynge to her' of the goode prosp'ite and welfare of your worsschypfull modyr my Lady and Cosyn wyth your wyff St. John Paston your brethern Wylliam and Clement w^t all your Sonys and Doughters to whom I besече you hertely y^t I may be recomaundyd. God of his hyghe mercy p'f've
you

I sent no letter to my Father, never since I departed from you, for I could get no man to London and never since.

I pray you, in case ye speak with my Cousin Margaret Clere, recommend me to her; and Almighty God have you in his keeping. Written at Newcastle on Saturday next after the Conception of our Lady.

Your,

JOHN PASTON, the youngest.

I pray you let Richard Calle see this letter.

Newcastle,

Saturday, 10th of December,

1463, 3 E. IV.

L E T T E R XVIII.

To my right Worshipful Cousin, John Paston, Esquire, be this Letter delivered.

RIGHT worshipful and reverend Cousin, I recommend me unto you, with all mine heart, as your faithful Kinsman and Orator, desiring to hear of the good prosperity and welfare of your worshipful Mother my Lady and Cousin, with your Wife, Sir John Paston, your Brethren William and Clement, with all your Sons and Daughters, to whom I beseech you heartily, that I may be recommended. God of his high mercy, preserve

you all un to hys m'cy and grace and save you from all adversite.

Worffchipfull Cofyn my speciall writynge and hertys desire afore reherfyd nature naturally so me compellyth watt thou I be putt fer ought of conceyte and fyght I have you all in remembrance both day and nyght besechyng you gentyll Cofyn to tender my writynge I take God to my wyttnesse I wold as fayn do y^t myght be un to your hono^r worffchippe and p'fite as any herthly man can thynke.

Worfor now late deyde the Abbott of our Monastery and lefte us in grete ded the brynger heroff is my sp'all frende, y^e holdyft brother in our place neu' hard nor saw our chirche in y^t mysere y^t is now we have cast y^e perellys amongys us and y^t is now' other helpe butt eu'y brother y^t hath any worffchipfull kynne or frendys eu'y man to do his part to the well fare focour and releve of our monasteri y'for worffchipfull Cofyn I a brother of y^t worffchipfull monastery wer inne begoon the feyth of all thys lond mekely besechyth you in the reu'ence of allmygty God to render helpe and focour us in our grete necessite for in London lyth to wedde many ryche

Jowells

This curious Letter, informing us of the state of the Monastery of St. Augustine, in Canterbury, founded in 605, and in which Christianity was first preached by St. Augustine, during the reign of Ethelbert, King of Kent, was written by Henry Berry, (Pl. v. N^o 19.) a religious there, and a relation of Dame Agnes Paston, the widow of Sir William Paston, the Judge, and the Daughter of Sir Edmund Berry, about 1463 or 1464, as Abbot James Sevenoke died in 1463, and was succeeded by William Selling, who continued Abbot till 1480.

The

preserve you all unto his mercy and grace, and save you from all adversity.

Worshipful Cousin, my special writing and heart's desire before rehearsed, nature naturally so me compelleth.

What though I be put far out of conceit and sight,
I have you all in remembrance both day and night;
beseeching you, gentle Cousin, to tender my writing. I take God to my witness, I would as fain do that might be unto your honour, worship, and profit, as any earthly man can think.

Wherefore now late died the Abbot of our Monastery, and left us in great debt; the Bringer hereof is my special Friend. The oldest Brother in our place never heard nor saw our Church in that misery that (*it*) is now; we have cast the perils amongst us, and there is none other help, but every brother that hath any worshipful Kin or Friends, every man to do his part to the welfare, and succour, and relief of our Monastery.

Therefore, worshipful Cousin, I, a Brother of that worshipful Monastery wherein begun the Faith of all the Land, meekly beseecheth you, in the reverence of Almighty God to render help, and succour us in our great necessity; for in London lieth to

The Letter is both pathetic and artful, the latter part from this Mark* (see p. 282) to the Subscription is crossed out but not so entirely as to hinder me from decyphering it as here given.

The Character at the beginning of this Letter I have often met with, and particularly at the beginning of Letters written by Ecclesiastics. It has some religious meaning I believe; I am apt to think it stands for I. H. S. and in this particular Letter, considering the form of the initial R, I suppose the whole to mean Jesu Maria. Pl. v. N^o 19.

Jowells of ouris w^t other grete detts wych my brother wyll enforme you of.

Plesyth your goodnesse for Godys sake and all the Seyntts of evyn and att my sympyll request to have compassion upon us ye havynge dooe swerte both in obligacōns and pleggs in y^e reu'ens of all myghti God do your Allmesse and Charite hitt schall cause you to be prayed for and all your kynne as longe as the chirche stantt and be this menys I trust to all myghty God to se my Cofyn Will'm or Clement to be Stward of our Londys and so to have an intresse in Kentt, to the worsschippe of God and you all wych eu' have you in his kepyng Amen.

Writyn at Caunterbiry in hast the xxviiijth day of Januar'.

Also I besече you schew the brynger of this Lett' fū hūanite and worsschipe y^t when he comyth home he may reporte as he fyndeth.

*y^s is the cause eu'y wele thi putt my kynne in my berd feyng I am come of Lordys Knygtes and Ladys I wold they wer in your daung^r a m^l m'ke y^t they mygte know you, &c.

Be your Cofyn and bedman,

Henry Berry.

11 ¼ by 6 ¾.

LET.

wed (*pawn*) many rich Jewels of ours, with other great debts, which my brother will inform you of.

Pleaseth your goodness, for God's sake, and all the Saints of Heaven, and at my simple request, to have compassion upon us, ye having due surety both in Obligations and Pledges.

In the reverence of Almighty God, do your Alms and Charity; it shall cause you to be prayed for, and all your Kin as long as the Church standeth; and by this means, I trust to Almighty God, to see my Cousin William, or Clement, to be Steward of our Lands, and so to have an interest in Kent, to the worship of God and you all, which ever have you in his keeping. Amen.

Written at Canterbury in haste the 28th day of January.

Also I beseech you, shew the Bringer of this Letter some humanity and worship, that when he cometh home, he may report as he findeth.

* This is the cause every while they put my Kin in my beard, saying, I am come of Lords, Knights, and Ladies, I would they were in your danger a 1000 Marks (666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) that they might know you, &c.

By your Cousin and Beadman,

HENRY BERRY.

Canterbury,

28th of January,

14*3* or 1464, 3 or 4 E. IV.

LETTER XIX.

*To my ryghte reu'ent and worchepfull Fadyr John Paston dwellyng in
Castyr be thys delyu'yd.*

RYTH reu'ent and worchepfull Fadyr I recomand me on to
yow besechyng yow lowly of your blyssyng desyryng to
her' of yow' wellfar and prosperyte the whyche I pray God
p'serve on to hys plesans and to yowyr hertys desyir besechyng
yow to have me excusyd y^t ye had no wrytyng fro me syth y^t
I dep'tyd frome yow for so God me helpe I send yow a Lettyr to
London anon after Kandylmas by a man of my Lordys and he
forgot to delyu' yt to yow and so he browt to me the lettyr ayen
and sythe y^t tyme I kowd get no messenger tyll now.

As for Tydyngs syche as we have her' I send yow my ' Lord
and my Lady ar in good hele blyssyd be God and my Lord
hathe gret labor' and cost her' in Walys for to take dyu's Gentyll
men her' whyche wer consentyng and helpyng on to y^e Dwke of
Som'settys goyng and they wer' apelyd of othyr seteyn poyntys of
treson and thys mat' and bycause the Kyng sent my Lord woord
to keep thys Contre, is cause that my Lord terythe her' thus
longe and now the Kyng hathe geve my Lord power whedyr
he wole do executyon upon thes Gentyllmen or p'don hem
whedyr that hym lyst and as fertheforthe as I kan undyrstand yet

¹ John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and Elizabeth, Duchefs of Norfolk.

they

L E T T E R XIX.

*To my right reverend and worshipful Father, John Paston,
dwelling in Caister, be this delivered.*

RIGHT reverend and worshipful Father, I recommend me unto you, beseeching you lowly of your blessing, desiring to hear of your welfare and prosperity, the which I pray God preserve unto his pleasure, and to your heart's desire; beseeching you to have me excused, that ye have no writing from me since that I departed from you, for so God me help, I sent you a Letter to London anon (*soon*) after Candlemas, by a man of my Lord's; and he forgot to deliver it to you, so he brought to me the letter again; and since that time I could get no Messenger till now.

As for Tidings such as we have here I send you.

My 'Lord and my Lady are in good heel, blessed be God, and my Lord hath great labour and cost here in Wales for to take diverse Gentlemen here which were consenting and helping unto the Duke of Somerset's going; and they were appealed (*accused*) of other certain points of Treason, and this matter; and because the King sent my Lord word to keep this Country, is (*the*) cause that my Lord tarrieth here thus long; and now the King hath given my Lord power, whether he will do execution upon these Gentlemen, or pardon them, whether that him list (*pleaseth*), and as far forth as I can understand yet, they shall have grace,

and

they schall have Grafe and as sone as thes men be com' in my Lord is perposyd to come to London whyche I supose schall be w'in thys fortnyght the menys namys y^t be apechyd ar thes John Hanmer and Wyll^m hys Sone Roger Pulyston and Edward of Madok these be men of worchepe y^t schall com' in.

The Comenys in Lancasher and Chescher wer up to the nombyr of a x. m^l or mor' but now they be downe ayen and on' or ij of hem was hedyd in Chestyr as on sat'day last past.

² Thom's Danyell is her' in Chesscher but I wot not in what plase he hathe sent iij. or iiij. letyrys to Syr John Howard syn' my Lord come hedyr.

And othyr tydynggs her we none her' but y^t I supose ye have herd befor I supose u'yly y^t it schall be sonye Estern' er eu' my Lord come to London y^t I schal not move come home to yow befor' Estern wherfor I beseche yow y^t ye wole wyche save that on' of you^r men may send a byll to myn' Oncyll Clement or to som othyr man who y^t ye wole in youyr name y^t they may delyu' me the mony that I am behynd of y^{is} quarter syne Crystmas and for the next quarter in parte of y^t some y^t it plesyd yow to grant me by yer for by my trowthe the Felawchep have not so myche mony as we wend to have had be ryth myche for my Lord hathe had gret costs syn he cam' hedyr.

Wherfor I besech yow that I may have y^{is} mony at Estern for I have

² This Gentleman had a reversionary Grant of the Constableness of Rising Castle, in 1448, 27 H. VI. He married Margaret, Daughter of Sir Robert Howard, and Sister of Sir John, afterwards Duke of Norfolk. He is said to have been attainted in the 1 E. IV. but fully restored both in blood and possessions in the 14th of the same King. He was Esquire of the body to Henry VI.

and as soon as these men be come in, my Lord is purposed to come to London, which I suppose shall be within this fortnight; the men's names that be impeached are these, John Hanmer and William his Son, Roger Puliston and Edward of Madoc, these be men of worship that shall come in.

The Commons in Lancashire and Cheshire were up to the number of a 10,000, or more, but now they be down again; and one or two of them was headed in Chester as on Saturday last past.

^a Thomas Daniel is here in Cheshire, but I wot not in what place, he hath sent three or four Letters to Sir John Howard, since my Lord came hither.

And other tidings have we none here, but that I suppose ye have heard before; I suppose verily that it shall be so nigh Easter ere ever my Lord come to London, that I shall not move, (*to*) come home to you before Easter; wherefore I beseech you, that ye will vouchsafe, that one of your men may send a bill to mine Uncle Clement, or to some other man, who that ye will, in your name, that they may deliver me the money that I am behind of the quarter since Christmas; and for the next quarter, in part of that sum that it pleased you to grant me by the year; for by my truth, the Fellowship have not so much money as we wend (*thought*) to have had by right much; for my Lord hath had great Costs since he came hither.

Wherefore I beseech you, that I may have this money at

After the Destruction of the Queen's Affairs, and the Capture of the King; Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, privately retired into Wales, where he was assisted in his flight into the Low Countries, by the Welsh, and Edward, being at this time endeavouring to become popular, granted many pardons to those who had assisted his Enemies.

In 1464, Easter Sunday fell on the 25th of March. Autograph. Pl. iv. N^o 11.

Easter,

I have borowyd mony y^t I must paye ayen aft' Estern and I pray
to Allmyty God have yow in kepyng.

Wretyn in y^e Castyll of the Holte in Walys the fyrst day of
Marche.

Yo^r Sone and lowly S'vāt,

John Paston, p^r pongest.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 10.

L E T T E R ¶¶.

*To Mast' John Paston or to my Mestresse bys Modre be this
lett' delyu'yd in hast.*

BROTHER I comand me to yow (*then follows an order for
making out an account and receivng some Rents, &c.*)

By Juddy I sende yow a lett' by Corby w^t in iiij dayes byffor
thys and ther w^t ij potts off oyle for ¹ Saladys whyche oyle
was goode as myght be when I delyu'yd itt and schall be goode
at y^e refeyvyng if it be nott mysse handelyd nor mysse karryd,
Itm as ffor tydyngs the Erle off ² Northomb'lond is hoome
in

¹ This Letter, though without any name, was written by Sir John Paston, (Pl. iv. N^o 9.)
to his Brother John Paston, and the mention of Oil for Sallads, shews us that at this
time Vegetables for the Table were still cultivated here; for the common opinion has
been

Easter, for I have borrowed money, that I must pay again after Easter.

And I pray Almighty God have you in keeping.

Written in the Castle of the Holt, in Wales, the first day of March.

Your Son and lowly Servant,

JOHN PASTON, the youngest.

Holt Castle,
Denbighshire,
1st March, 1463-4, 3 E. IV.

LETTER XX.

To Master John Paston, or to my Mistress his Mother, be this Letter delivered in haste.

BROTHER, I commend me to you (*then follows an order for making out an Account, and receiving some Rents, &c.*)

By Juddy I sent you a Letter by Corby within four days before this; and therewith two Pots of Oil for ¹ Sallads, which oil was good as might be when I delivered it, and shall be good at the receiving, if it be not mishandled, nor miscarried.

Item, as for tidings the Earl of ² Northumberland is home

been, that most of our Fruits and Garden Productions were so entirely neglected during these civil wars, as to have been almost totally destroyed.

² John Neville, was created Earl of Northumberland, in 1463, but resigned this title in 1469, to the family of Percy, the ancient possessors of it.

in to y^e Noothe and my Lord off ³ Glowcest' schall afftr as to morow men seye Also thys daye Robert of Racclyff weddyd the Lady Dymmok at my place in ffeetstreet and my Ladye and yowrs Dame Elizbeth ⁴ Bowghcher is weddyd to y^e Lorde Howards Soon and Heyr, also S^r Thomas Walg've is ded off y^e syknesse y^t reygnyth on tewesdaye, now cheer ffor yowe, also my Lorde ⁵ Archebyshope was browt to y^e towr on sat'day at nyght and on mondaye at mydnyght he was conveyd to a schyppe and so in to y^e see and as yitt I can nott undrestande whedyr he is sent ner whatt is fallyn off hym men seye y^t he hathe offendyd, but as John ffort' seythe some men sey naye but all hys meny ar dysparblyd eu'y man hys weye and som y^t ar greete Klerkys and famous Doctors of hys goo now ageyn to Cambrygge to Scoolle As ffor any other tydyngs I heer noon the cowntesse off ⁶ Oxenfford is styll in Seynt Martyns I heer no worde off hyr, the Qween hadde chylde a ⁷ Dowghter but late at Wyndesfor ther off I trow ye hadde worde, And as ffor me I am in lyke case as I was and as ffor my Lorde ⁸ Chamb'leyn he is nott yitt comen to town when he comythe than schall I weete whatt to doo, S^r John off Parr is yowr ffrende and myn
and

³ Richard Plantagenet, afterwards King Richard III.

⁴ Thomas Howard, Son of John Lord Howard, was created Earl of Surrey, by Richard III. and Duke of Norfolk, by Henry VIII. He married Elizabeth, Daughter and Heir of Sir Frederick Tilney, Kt. and widow of Humphrey Bouchier, Lord Berners; she died about 1507. Their Son Thomas, afterwards Duke of Norfolk, was born about 1470.

⁵ I suppose this means George Neville, Archbishop of York, and brother to Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, who at this time was greatly discontented with the proceed-

into the North, and my Lord of ³ Gloucester shall after as tomorrow, men say. Also this day Robert of Ratclyff wedded the Lady Dymock at my place in Fleet-street, and my Lady and yours, Dame ⁴ Elizabeth Bouchier, is wedded to the Lord Howard's Son and Heir. Also Sir Thomas Walgrave is dead, of the sickness that reigneth, on Tuesday, (now (*Query no*) cheer for you.) Also my Lord ⁵ Archbishop was brought to the Tower on Saturday at night; and on Monday, at midnight, he was conveyed to a Ship, and so into the Sea, and as yet I cannot understand whither he is sent, nor what is fallen (*become*) of him; men say, that he hath offended; but, as John Forter saith, some men say nay; but all his meny (*family*) are disparbled (*dispersed*), every man his way; and some that are great Clerks, and famous Doctors of his, go now again to Cambridge to school.

As for any other tidings I hear none; the Countess of ⁶ Oxford is still in St. Martin's, I hear no word of her.

The Queen had Child a ⁷ Daughter but late at Windsor, thereof I trow ye had word. And as for me, I am in like case, as I was; and as for my Lord ⁸ Chamberlain he is not yet come to Town, when he cometh then shall I weet what to do. Sir John of Parr is your Friend and mine, and I gave him a

ings of the King, and perhaps had drawn his brother the Archbishop into the commission of some act disagreeable to Edward.

⁶ Margaret, wife of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, was Daughter of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, and Sister of Richard, Earl of Warwick.

This Lady suffered much, both from poverty and distress, during the imprisonment and exile of her husband.

⁷ Elizabeth, afterwards Queen Consort of Henry VII. by this marriage the white and red Roses were united; she was born in February 1465.

⁸ William, Lord Hastings.

and I gaffe hym a ffayr armyng Sworde w'in this iij dayes.
I harde fomwhat by hym off a bakke ffreende off yowr ye
schall knowe moor her afftr.

Wretyn the last daye of Apryll.

12 by 10 $\frac{3}{4}$.

Paper Mark,
A Demy Bull.
Pl. x. N^o 5.

LETTER XXJ.

To Mestresse Margret Paston be thys delyu'yd.

RYGH T Worchypfull Moodre I comand me to yow and
beseche yow of yowr blyssyng and Gods thanke yow ffor
yowr tendrenesse and helpe bothe to me my brother and servants.

*(Then follows an Account of Monies, Debts, &c. a Dispute
with his Uncle William and a desire to defer his Sister Margery's
Marriage with Richard Calle till Christmas, &c.)*

The Kynge is comyn to London, and ther cam' w^t hym
and roode ageyn him the Duke of ¹Glowcestr the Duke of
Suffolke

This Letter, of Sir John Paston, (Pl. iv. N^o 9.) to his mother, appears to have been written between the years 1466 and 1469, after King Edward's marriage, and the consequent displeasure of the Earl of Warwick; but as it has no date the precise time cannot be ascertained, nor have our Histories mentioned any public entry of the King into London, on his coming from York, about this Period.

Here

fair arming Sword within this three days. I heard somewhat by him of a back friend of yours; and ye shall know more hereafter.

Written the last day of April.

30th of April,
1466,
6 E. IV.

L E T T E R XXI.

To Mistress Margaret Paston, be this delivered.

RIGHT worshipful Mother, I commend me to you, and beseech you of your blessing and God's; thank you for your tendernefs and help both to me, my brother, and Servants. (*Then follows an Account of Money, Debts, &c. a Dispute with his Uncle William, and a desire to defer his Sister Margery's marriage with Richard Calle till Christmas, &c.*)

The King is come to London, and there came with him, and rode again (*in company with*) him, the Duke of Gloucester, the

Here is no mention of any of the Queen's Relations as attendant on the King, who is said to speak of the Duke of Clarence, the Earls of Warwick and Oxford, and the Archbishop of York as his best Friends, though those of his Household knew he regarded them in a very different light.

* Richard Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III.

Duke

² Suffolke y^e Erle of ³ Arundell the Erle of ⁴ Northumbreland the Erle of ⁵ Essex, the Lordes Harry and John of ⁶ Bokyngh'm the Lord ⁷ Dakres the Lorde ⁸ Chambleyn the Lorde ⁹ Montjoye, and many other knyghtys and Sqwyers, the Meyr of London xxij Aldremen in skarlett and of the Crafftys men of the town to y^e nombre of CC all in blewe. The Kynge come thorow Chepe thowe it wer owt of hys weye be cawse he wold not be seyn, and he was acompanyed in all peple w^t m^l horffe som harneysyd and som nat. My Lorde ¹⁰ Archebyfshop com w^t hym ffrom Yorke and is at y^e ¹¹ Moor and my Lorde of ¹² Oxenford roode to have mett y^e Kyng and he is w^t my Lorde Archebyfshop at y^e moor and com nat to town w^t the kynge som sey y^t they wer yest'daye iij myle to y^e Kyng wards ffrom the moor and that the Kyng sent them a massangr that they scholde come when y^t he sent ffor them. I wot not what to suppose therin, the Kyng hymselffe hathe good langage of the Lords of ¹³ Clarence of ¹⁴ Warwyk and of my Lords of York of Oxenford seyng they be hys best ffrendys, but hys howselde men have other langage so that what schall hastely ffalle I cannot seye.

² John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, he married Elizabeth, Sister of Edward IV.

³ William Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel, married Joan, Daughter of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury.

⁴ John Neville, Earl of Northumberland, from 1463 to 1469.

⁵ Henry Bouchier, Earl of Essex, he married Cecily, Aunt to Edward IV.

⁶ These two Lords were of the family of Stafford, Duke of Buckingham.

⁷ Richard Fynes, Lord Dacre.

⁸ William, Lord Hastings.

⁹ Walter Blount, created Lord Montjoy, in 1465.

My

Duke of ² Suffolk, the Earl of ³ Arundel, the Earl of ⁴ Northumberland, the Earl of ⁵ Essex; the Lords Harry and John of ⁶ Buckingham, the Lord ⁷ Dacre, the Lord ⁸ Chamberlain, the Lord ⁹ Montjoy and many other Knights and Esquires; the Mayor of London, 22 Aldermen, in scarlet, and of the Craftsmen of the Town to the number of 200, all in blue.

The King came through Cheap, though it were out of his way, because (*if he had not*) he would not be seen; and he was accompanied in all people with 1000 horse, some harnessed and some not.

My Lord ¹⁰ Archbishop came with him from York, and is at the ¹¹ Moor, and my Lord of ¹² Oxford rode to have met the King, and he is with my Lord Archbishop at the Moor; and came not to town with the King. Some say, that they were yesterday three miles to the King wards from the Moor; and that the King sent them a Messenger, that they should come when that he sent for them.

I wot (*know*) not what to suppose therein.

The King himself hath good language of the Lords of ¹³ Clarence, of ¹⁴ Warwick, and of my Lords of York and of Oxford, saying, they be his best friends; but his household men have other language, so what shall hastily fall I cannot say. My

¹⁰ George Neville, Archbishop of York.

¹¹ The Moor, a Seat of the Archbishop's in Hertfordshire.

¹² John de Vere, Earl of Oxford.

¹³ George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence.

¹⁴ Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick.

My Lorde of ¹⁵ Norff schall be her thys nyght, I schall sende yow mor when I knowe mor.

Itm iff ¹⁶ Ebysh'm come not home w^t myn oncle W. y^t than ye sende me y^e ij ffrenshe bookys y^t he scholde have wretyn y^t he may wryght them her.

John Paston, ltr.

8 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 11 $\frac{3}{4}$.

Paper Mark,

A Bunch of Grapes.

Pl. x. N^o 4.

The Seal is round, having a Fleur de Lys in the centre, surrounded by ten small ones each in a circle.

¹⁵ John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk.

LETTER XXIIII.

To his Worchepfull Broder John Paston be thys delyu'ed in hast.

RYGH T reu'erēt and worchepfull Broder after all dewtes of recomēdacōn I recomaūde me to yow desyryng to her' of yo^r p'sp'ite and welfare, whych I p'y God long to cōtynew to hys plesore, and to yo^r herts desyr, letyng yow wete that I receyved a Lett' from yow, in the whyche lett' was viij^d, w^t y^e whyche I schuld bye a peyer of flyppers.

Ferthermor certyfying yow as for y^e xiiij^s iiij^d, whyche ye sende by a Jentylmañys man, for my borde, cawlyd Thomas Newton, was delyu'ed to myn hostes, and soo to my Creancer, M' Thomas Stevesson, and he hertely recomēded hym to yow.

Also ye sende me worde in the lett' of xij^{li} ¹ fyggs and viijto

¹ These were for his subsistence in Lent.

reyfons,

Lord of ¹⁵ Norfolk, shall be here this night. I shall send you more when I know more.

Item, if ¹⁶ Ebysham come not home with my Uncle William, that then ye send me the two French Books, that he should have written, that he may write them here.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

¹⁶ Ebysham was a Transcriber of Books, an Employment much patronised before the invention of Printing.

L E T T E R XXII.

To his Worshipful Brother, John Paston, be this delivered in haste.

RIGHT reverend and worshipful Brother, after all duties of recommendation, I recommend me to you, desiring to hear of your prosperity and welfare, which I pray God long to continue to his pleasure, and to your heart's desire; letting you weet that I received a letter from you, in the which Letter was 8*d.* with the which I should buy a pair of Slippers.

Farthermore certifying you as for the 13*s.* 4*d.* which ye sent by a Gentleman's man, for my board, called Thomas Newton, was delivered to mine Hostess, and so to my Creanfor (*Creditor*) Mr. Thomas Stevenfon; and he heartily recommended him to you; also ye sent me word in the Letter of 12*lb.* of ¹ Figgs

reyfons, I have them not delyu'ed, but I dowte not I shal have for Alwedyr tolde me of them and he feyde y^t they came aftyr in an other barge.

And as for the Yong Jentylwomā, I wol certyfye yow how I fryste felle in Qweyntaice w^t hyr, hir ffader is dede, ther be ij fyfters of them y^e elder is juft weddyd, at the whych weddyng I was w^t myn hostes, and also defyryd by y^e Jentylmā hym felfe cawlyd Wyllm Swanne whos dewllynge is in Eton. So it fortunēd that myn' hostes reportyd on me odyrwyfe than I was wordy, fo that hyr moder comau'dyd hyr to make me good chere, and soo in good feythe fche ded; fche is not a bydyngē ther fche is now hyr dwellyng is in London. But hyr moder and fche cō to a place of hyrs v myle from Eton were y^e weddyng was, for becaufe it was nye to y^e Jentylmā whych weddyd hyr Dowtyr. And on monday next comynge y^t is to fey y^e ² fyrft monday of clene Lente, hyr moder and fche wyl goo to y^e pardon at Schene, and soo forthe to London and ther to abyde in a place of hyrs in Bowe Chyrche yerde, and if it plese yow to inquere of hyr, hyr modyrs name is Mestres Alborow y^e name of the Dowtyr is ³ Margarete Alborow the age of hyr is be all lykelyod xvij or xix yere at y^e fertheſte, and as for the mony and plate it is redy when soo eu' fche were weddyd, but as for the lyvelod I trow not tyll aft' hyr modyrs

² In 1468, the first Sunday in Lent fell on the 28th of February, which agrees with the date, St. Mathias being on the 24th of February. Sheen, is now called Richmond, so named by Henry VII.

³ He is very particular in his account of his Mistress's fortune, person, age, &c. his

and 8*lb.* of Raisins, I have them not delivered, but I doubt not, I shall have, for Alweder told me of them, and he said, that they came after in another Barge.

And as for the young Gentlewoman, I will certify you how I first fell in acquaintance with her; her father is dead, there be two Sisters of them, the elder is just wedded; at which wedding. I was with mine Hostess, and also desired by the Gentleman himself, called William Swan, whose dwelling is in Eton. So it fortuned that mine Hostess reported on me otherwise than I was worthy; so that her Mother commanded her to make me good Cheer; and so in good faith she did; she is not abiding where she is now, her dwelling is in London; but her Mother and she came to a place of hers five miles from Eton, where the wedding was, for because it was nigh to the Gentleman, which wedded her Daughter; and on Monday next coming, that is to say, the ² first Monday of clean Lent, her Mother and she will go to the Pardon at Sheene, and so forth to London, and there to abide in a place of hers in Bow Church-Yard; and if it please you to enquire of her, her Mother's name is Mistress Alborow, the name of the Daughter is ³ Margaret Alborow, the age of her is, by all likelihood, 18 or 19 years at the farthest; and as for the money and plate it is ready whensoever she were wedded; but as for the Livelihood, I trow (*I believe*), not till after her Mother's

own age was at this time I suppose about 18 or 20, a time of life when he might have been better employed than in learning to make verses: of these here given, I can make nothing.

Q q 2

decease,

modyr's defese, but I can not telle yow for very certeyn, but yow may know by inqueryng, And as for hyr bewte juge yow that when ye see hyr yf so be that ye take y^e laubore and specialy beolde hyr handys for and if it be as it is tolde me sche is dysposyd to be thyke.

And as for my comynge from Eton I lake no thyng but werfyfyyng whiche I troste to have w^t a lytyll cōtynuāce.

Qr. Q^o. nō valet hora valet mora, unde dī |o| Arbore iā videas exemplū. uō die possūt Omīa supleri. sz tū illa mora.

And thes too v[']se afore seyde be of myn own makynge.

No more to yow at thys tyme but God have yow in hys kepyng.

Wretyn at Eton the even of Seynt Mathy the Apostyll in haste w^t the hande of yo^r broder.

4 Wpllm Paston, Jun^r.

11 by 7.

4 A Younger Son, of John Paston, Esquire, by Margaret, Daughter of John Mawteby, Esquire, and brother of Sir John Paston, Knight. Pl. v. N^o 13.

End of the First Volume.

decease, but I cannot tell you for very certain, but you may know by enquiring.

And as for her Beauty, judge you that, when you see her, if so be that ye take the labour; and specially behold her hands, for and if it be, as it is told me, she is disposed to be thick.

And as for my coming from Eton, I lack nothing but verifying, which I trust to have with a little continuance.

Qr. Qo. non valet hora valet mora. unde dî [o] Arbore jam videas exemplum. uno die possunt Omnia suppleri, sed tum illa mora.

And these two verses aforesaid be of mine own making,

No more to you at this time, but God have you in his keeping.

Written at Eton the even of Saint Mathias the Apostle in haste, with the hand of your Brother.

4 WILLIAM PASTON, Junior.

Eton,
Wednesday, 23d of February,
1467-8, 7 E. IV..

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

H. D. W. A. R. D.

And as for my coming from home, I lack nothing but ver-
 ity, which I trust to have with a little continuance.
 And as for her beauty, judge you that when you see her, it
 is to be that we take the labour; and specially behold her hands,
 for and if it be, as it is told me, she is disposed to be thick.
 And as for my coming from home, I lack nothing but ver-
 ity, which I trust to have with a little continuance.
 And as for her beauty, judge you that when you see her, it
 is to be that we take the labour; and specially behold her hands,
 for and if it be, as it is told me, she is disposed to be thick.
 And as for my coming from home, I lack nothing but ver-
 ity, which I trust to have with a little continuance.
 And as for her beauty, judge you that when you see her, it
 is to be that we take the labour; and specially behold her hands,
 for and if it be, as it is told me, she is disposed to be thick.

WILLIAM PASTON, Junior.

1467-8, E. IV.
 Wednesday, 2nd of February
 1467-8, E. IV.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.







Fenn, John

Original Letters written during the Reigns of Henry VI, Edward IV and
Richard III. by various Persons of Rank or Consequence

Bd.: 1. 1787.

London 1787

4 Brit. 39 m-1

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10225133-1